Paradiſus Amiſſus.

POEMA
JOANNIS MILTONI.

LATINE REDDITUM

A GUILIELMO DOBSON, LL.B.

E Coll. Nov. Oxon.

TOM. II.



LONDINI,

Typis JACOBI BETTENHAM.

MDCCLIII.



Eximio Viro,

GEORGIO PITT Armigero,

Literarum, Artiumque politiorum,

Unicè ſtudioſo;

Omni Humanitatis laude cumulatiſſimo;

Amico

Facili, Benefico, Conſtanti;

Hoc mutuæ Caritatis Pignus,

Animique gratiſſimi Monumentum

Summâ cum Fide, lætiſſimâque Reverentiâ,

D. D. D.

GUILIELMUS DOBSON.

PARADISUS AMISSUS.

LIBER SEPTIMUS.

LABERE Diva polo, & cœpto ſuccurre labori
Urania, aut quocunque magis cognomine gaudes;
Cujus ſancta ſimul mihi vox acceſſit ad aures,
Abripior, ſupra aerii ſublatus Olympi
Ardua, Pegaſeiſque feror ſublimius alis.
Numina vera voco. Tu non mihi nomen inane es,
Nam neque jactati montis juga, nam neque fontes,
Caſtalidum nec ſueta choros celebrare ſororum:
Ipſo monte prior fueras ac fontibus ipſis,
Æthereum genus, & cœli certiſſima proles.
Jam tum ſæpe tuos Sapientia dia bibebat
Sermones, tua pulcra ſoror Sapientia; tecum
Pangentem cœleſte melos lætâ audiit aure

PARADISE LOST.

Book VII.

DEſcend from heav'n, *Urania*; (by that name
If rightly thou art call'd) whoſe voice divine
Following, above th' *Oylmpian* hill I ſoar,
Above the flight of *Pegaſean* wing.
The meaning, not the name, I call; for Thou
Nor of the Muſes nine, nor on the top
Of old *Olympus* dwell'ſt; but, heav'nly born,
Before the hills appear'd, or fountain flow'd,
Thou with eternal *Wiſdom* didſt converſe,
Wiſdom thy ſiſter, and with her didſt play
In preſence of th' Almighty Father, pleas'd

Omnipotens. Duce te ſummi ſacraria cœli
Terrenus penetravi hoſpes: Tu (dulce periclum)
Æthereos haurire ignes impune dediſti.
Duc iterum in natale ſolum, patriiſque repone
Sedibus incolumem; ne disjectum alite curſu
Effrænis miſerum ſonipes deturbet, (ut olim,
Ille licet cœlo miſſus propiore ruebat,
Bellerophon cecidit campis excuſſus Aleis,
Ignaruſque viæ, perque avia ſolus oberrem.
Altera adhuc cantanda mihi pars reſtat; at intra
Solis iter, ſphæræ ſpatio breviore diurnæ;
Jamque premens terras, nec vaſta per ardua cœli
Correptus, tutâ modulor mortalia voce.
Illa metu nondum obticuit, non aſpera raucos
Horruit in ſonitus, quanquam inſtent ferrea ſæcla,
Ferrea ſæcla inſtent, linguarumque improba tela;
Et varii obſeſſum caſus, et denſa premat nox

With thy celeſtial ſong. Up-led by thee,
Into the heav'n of heav'ns I have preſum'd,
(An earthly gueſt) and drawn empyreal air,
Thy temp'ring. With like ſafety guided down,
Return me to my native element:
Leſt from this flying ſteed unrein'd (as once
Bellerophon, though from a lower clime)
Diſ-mounted, on th' *Aleian* field I fall,
Erroneous there to wander, and forlorn.
Half yet remains unſung; but narrower bound,
Within the viſible diurnal ſphere:
Standing on earth, not rapt above the Pole,
More ſafe I ſing with mortal voice; un-chang'd
To hoarſe, or mute, tho' fall'n on evil days,
On evil days tho' fall'n, and evil tongues;
In darkneſs, and with dangers compaſs'd round,

Semper,

Semper, & horrores ac dira ſilentia ſolum.
At nec ſolus ero, dum tu modo, Diva, ſopori
Nocte mihi aſpiras tacitâ, aut ubi luſtrat Eoas
Purpura matutina plagas. In carmina ſacras
Suffice, quas ſolita es, vires; lectamque faventum
Fac Diva adſciſcas, quamvis ſit rara, coronam.
Sed procul inſanos ſtrepitus, procul orgia Bacchi
Diſſona vinoſoſque greges, immite Sororum
Pelle genus Ciconum, ſtimulis quæ immanibus actæ
Diſcerpſere ſacrum Rhodopæo culmine Vatem;
Vatem, quem ſurda & rupes mirata canentem,
Quem ſilvæ: donec rabido compreſſa ululatu
Ceſſit mellea vox; fera tympana vincere Plectrum
Nec potuit, nec Muſa ſuam defendere prolem.
Tu major, tu certa mihi tutela, nec umbra
Vana leviſque, fave; Tu cœli invicta propago.
Ergo ades, & rerum eventus, qui deinde ſecuti,
Diva canas; cum jam Raphael, blandiſſimus unus

And ſolitude. Yet not alone, while thou
Viſit'ſt my ſlumbers nightly; or when morn
Purples the eaſt. Still govern thou my ſong,
Urania, and fit audience find, though few.
But drive far off the barbarous diſſonance
Of *Bacchus*, and his revellers; the race
Of that wild rout that tore the *Thracian* bard
In *Rhodope*, where woods and rocks had ears
To rapture, 'till the ſavage clamor drown'd
Both harp, and voice; nor could the Muſe defend
Her ſon. So fail not Thou, who thee implores;
For thou art heav'nly; ſhe, an empty dream.
Say, Goddeſs, what enſu'd when *Raphael*,
The affable Arch-Angel, had forewarn'd

Cœlicolûm, alloquio facili monuiſſet Adamum,
Ut Superûm recolat cladem, exemploque ſevero
Inſtructus, caveat prudens; ne, ſi arbore ſacrâ
Interdictum avellat onus, dum cetera paſſim
Erranti ſine lege manu carpenda paterent;
Ne, ſola obſequii ſi mollia vincula frangat,
Ipſum etiam fortuna eadem, quâ infida laborant
Agmina cœlicolûm, & genus omne involvat ab ipſo.
Ille hæc attonitus (cari latus uſque mariti
Eva premit) bibit aure avidâ, dubioque volutat
Secum animo ſuperûm myſteria; ſedibus illis
Miratur rabiem horrendam atque odia aſpera naſci;
Commotos prope templa Dei tranquilla tumultus
Miratur. Sed pulſa, retorti fluminis inſtar,
Peſtis atrox redit, auctoreſque reverberat ipſos
Sævior: uſque adeò cœli pax alma procellas
Rejicit, & nullo ridet violanda fragore.

Adam, by dire example, to beware
Apoſtaſy, by what befel in heav'n
To thoſe Apoſtates; leſt the like befall
In Paradiſe to *Adam*, or his race,
(Charg'd not to touch the interdicted Tree)
If they tranſgreſs, and ſlight that ſole command,
So eaſily obey'd, amid the choice
Of all taſtes elſe to pleaſe their appetite,
Though wand'ring.--He, with his conſorted *Eve*,
The ſtory heard attentive, and was fill'd
With admiration, and deep muſe, to hear
Of things ſo high, and ſtrange; things, to their thought,
So un-imaginable, as hate in heav'n,
And war ſo near the peace of God in bliſs,
With ſuch confuſion: but the Evil, ſoon
Driv'n back, redounded, as a flood, on thoſe
From whom it ſprung; impoſſible to mix

Hinc

Hinc dubio curas undantes pectore Adamus
Diſpulit; at dulci interea novitatis amore
Exardens, alia ultra avidus ſine crimine quærit,
Fortunis conjuncta ſuis: quo tempore primùm
Maximus, & quianam, mundi concreverat orbis;
Quêis ſurgens gradibus, quâ emerſit origine moles;
Edenique intra fines extraque, quid ortum
Ante ſuum acciderat. Qualis, cui flumine vivo
Vix reſtincta ſitis, labentibus imminet acri
Lumine adhuc rivis; aliam ciet ipſa relucens
Lympha ſitim, & liquidum murmur ſalientis aquai.
Talis inexpletum cupiens cœleſtia magni
Hoſpitis alloquia, his dictis pater infit Adamus:
Admiranda quidem, rerumque aliena colori
Noſtrarum, pandis myſteria, maxime cœli
Interpres; blandus te miſit ab arce ſupremâ
Ætheris Omnipotens, at amicâ voce moneres,
Quæ noſtræ invalidum latuiſſent mentis acumen.

With Bleſſedneſs. Whence *Adam* ſoon repeal'd
The doubts that in his heart aroſe: and now
Led on, yet ſinleſs, with deſire to know
(What nearer might concern him) how this world
Of heav'n and earth conſpicuous, firſt began;
When, and whereof created; for what cauſe;
What within *Eden*, or without, was done
Before his memory (as one whoſe drouth
Yet ſcarce allay'd, ſtill eyes the current ſtream,
Whoſe liquid murmur heard new thirſt excites.)
Proceeded thus to aſk his heav'nly Gueſt:
Great things, and full of wonder in our ears,
Far diff'ring from this world, thou haſt reveal'd,
Divine interpreter! by favor ſent
Down from the empyrean, to fore-warn
Us timely of what might elſe have been our loſs
Unknown; which human knowledge could not reach.

Ergo

Ergo datam accipimus grato nos pectore lucem
Altius, immenſumque æternâ laude Bonorum
Proſequimur fontem; ſola hæc in munera nati,
Quicquid erit, Domini arbitrio auſcultabimus ultro.
At molli quoniam alloquio penetrâſſe dedisti
Hæc adeo humanos longe ſuperantia ſenſus
Abdita, ſed quæ homini expediit noviſſe, ſupremæ
Sic Menti placitum eſt; avidis ultra annue votis,
Atque alia, haud noſtris forſan minus auribus apta,
Pande bonus mira'cla. Age, quæ primordia cœlos
Extulerunt, tanto quos eminus intervallo
Tot paſſim innumeras hinc atque hinc volvere flammas
Cernimus, expedias; unde hic diffuſilis, omne
Quo ſeſe extendit ſpatium, contexitur æther,
Floriferamque vagis tellurem amplexibus ambit.
Et magnum mundi quæ tandem cauſa Parentem,
Jam tandem, ſanctos ante omnia ſæcla receſſus

For which to th' Infinitely Good we owe
Immortal thanks, and his admoniſhment
Receive, with ſolemn purpoſe to obſerve
Immutably his ſovereign will, the end
Of what we are. But ſince thou haſt vouchſaf'd
Gently, for our inſtruction, to impart
Things above earthly thought (which yet concern'd
Our knowing, as to higheſt Wiſdom ſeem'd)
Deign to deſcend now lower, and relate
(What may no leſs, perhaps, avail us known)
How firſt began this heav'n, which we behold
Diſtant ſo high, with moving fires adorn'd
Innumerable; and this which yields, or fills,
All ſpace, the ambient air wide interfus'd,
Embracing round this florid earth: what cauſe
Mov'd the Creator, in his holy reſt

Sorti-

Sortitum in cœlo, ſera hæc poſuiſſe ſilenti
Fundamenta Chao impulerat; quo temporis orbe
Perfectum peragebat opus, ſi pandere fas ſit,
Da nobis. Non imperii interdicta verendi
Arcana expetimus; plura explorare juvabit,
Dignius ut magnum artificis celebremus honorem.
Nec ſtadium ſolenne diei lucidus orbis
Confecit; pars magna manet: quanquam æthere pronum
Devolvat jubar, ille tuæ dulcedine vocis
Siſtet iter ſuſpenſus, & acri arreptus amore
Audiet ut cæco primum Natura Profundo
Exiit, attonituſque ſuos mirabitur ortus.
Aut dux ſidereæ lunâ comitante cohortis
Si celeret curſus, aurita ſilentia ſecum
Nox referet; vigil adſtabit ſopor ipſe, canenti
Auſcultans; etiam invitum nos blanda morari
Munera cogemus: facto tu fine redibis,
Ante polo reduces quàm ſol adduxerit ignes.

Through all eternity, ſo late to build
In *Chaos*; and the work begun, how ſoon
Abſolv'd! if un-forbid thou may'ſt unfold
What we, not to explore the ſecrets aſk
Of his eternal empire, but the more
To magnify his works, the more we know.
And the great Light of day yet wants to run
Much of his race, tho' ſteep, ſuſpenſe in heav'n
Held by thy voice; thy potent voice he hears,
And longer will delay, to hear thee tell
His generation, and the riſing birth
Of nature from the un-apparent Deep:
Or, if the ſtar of ev'ning, and the moon
Haſte to thy audience, night with her will bring
Silence; and ſleep, liſt'ning to thee, will watch;
Or, we can bid his abſence, 'till thy ſong
End, and diſmiſs thee e'er the morning ſhine.

Hæc

Hæc Pater humanæ gentis poſcebat amicum
Æthereum: cui blanda refert venerabilis hoſpes:
Illa etiam tibi vota, animo concepta modeſto,
Perficiam; verùm excelſi geſta Omnipotentis
Quis poterit ſermonis honos, quæ lingua Seraphum
Dicere, vel quæ hominum gnaræ comprendere mentes?
At quantum penetrare potes, (quò gloria major
Auctori, bona quò melius tibi propria noſcas)
Evolvam facilis; namque hæc conceſſa facultas
Cœlitus, ut quicquid poſcas moderantius, intra
Præſcriptum, memorem: nec te maleſuada libido
Scrutari accendat, ſibi quæ Deus inter opacas
Arduus effulgens nubes, unde omnia luſtrat
Unicus, æternis volvit ſervata tenebris.
Ampla ſatis tibi terrenis datur area rebus.
Dat membris alimenta cibus, ſapientia menti;
Adſit utrique modus; male cocta ſcientia nutrit

Thus *Adam* his illuſtrious gueſt beſought;
And thus the God-like Angel anſwer'd mild:
This alſo thy requeſt, with caution aſk'd,
Obtain: though to recount almighty works,
What words, or tongue of Seraph, can ſuffice,
Or heart of man ſuffice to comprehend?
Yet what thou canſt attain, (which beſt may ſerve
To glorify the Maker, and infer
Thee alſo happier) ſhall not be with-held
Thy hearing: ſuch commiſſion from above
I have receiv'd, to anſwer thy deſire
Of knowledge within bounds: beyond, abſtain
To aſk; nor let thine own inventions hope
Things not reveal'd, with th' inviſible King,
Only Omniſcient, hath ſuppreſs'd in night,
To none communicable in earth, or heav'n.
Enough is left beſides to ſearch, and know.
But knowledge is as food, and needs no leſs
Her temperance over appetite, to know
In meaſure what the mind may well contain;
Oppreſſes elſe with ſurfeit, and ſoon turns

Stulti-

Stultitiam, ut tumet indigeſtâ corpus ab eſcâ.
Audi igitur: poſtquam cœlo jam Lucifer (illum
Sic memora, claro quondam fulgore cohortes
Qui ſuperas magis anteibat, quàm ſtella minores
Iſta faces) ſua deciderat per inane profundum
In loca, cumque malo æthereæ ductore phalanges;
Jamque iterum, divorum acie latera ardua clauſus,
Filius in patrias victor conſcenderat arces;
Tot reliqua Omnipotens deſpectans agmina, natum
Compellat Pater, auguſtoque hæc ore locutus:
Invidus en magnis quantum excidit hoſtis ab auſis,
Qui vanas ſimileſque ſuî ſimul ætheris omnes
Inveniſſe acies ratus, auxilioque potenti
Auctus inacceſſæ potuiſſe refringere rupis
Mœnia, & æterni veteres has numinis arces
Fidebat, noſque imperio exturbare ſupremo.
Multa dolis deluſa cohors, quos conſcius æther
Haud iterum gremio excipiet. Sed maxima longè

Wiſdom to folly, as nouriſhment to wind.
Know then, that after *Lucifer* from heav'n
(So call him, brighter once amidſt the hoſt
Of angels, than that ſtar the ſtars among)
Fell with his flaming legions through the deep
Into his place, and the great Son return'd
Victorious with his Saints, th' Omnipotent
Eternal Father from his throne beheld
Their multitude, and to his Son thus ſpake.
At leaſt our envious foe hath fail'd, who thought
All like himſelf rebellious, by whoſe aid
This in-acceſſible high ſtrength, the ſeat
Of Deity ſupreme, us diſpoſſeſt,
He truſted to have ſeis'd, and into fraud
Drew many, whom their place knows here no more:

Servat adhuc patrias, video, pars maxima ſedes,
Conſtantem complexa fidem. Spatia ampla patentum
Cœlorum numeris etiamnum ingentibus implet
Indigenarum immenſa acies, quæ lucida templa
Concelebret, meritoſque frequens inſtauret honores.
At ne forte ſuis ſe jactet inaniter auſis
Improbus iſte, animi fidens, vaſtoſque dediſſe
Exultet demens noſtra in diſpendia cœlos,
Quàm facile & pronum eſt ea damna rependere, damni
Siquid erit, noſtras quod perdita turba rebellum
Deſeruit partes. Orbem ocius ipſe recentem
Conſtituam, innumeraſque ex lumbis unius ire
Decernam gentes, fruituras ſedibus illis,
Donec ſpectatâ penitus pietate fideque,
Et meritis paulatim auctis, ad ſidera clarum
Tandem iter expediant. Ridebit & æmula tellus
Cœlorum, cœlis irrupto fœdere juncta,
Auſpiciiſque îſdem & regno lætabitur uno.

Yet far the greater part have kept, I ſee,
Their ſtation; heav'n, yet populous, retains
Number ſufficient to poſſeſs her realms,
Though wide; and this high temple to frequent
With miniſteries due, and ſolemn rites.
But leſt his heart exalt him, in the harm
Already done, to have diſpeopled heav'n,
(My damage fondly deem'd!) I can repair
That detriment, if ſuch it be, to loſe
Self-loſt; and in a moment will create
Another world; out of one man, a race
Of men in-numerable, there to dwell,
Not here; 'till by degrees of merit rais'd,
They open to themſelves at length the way
Up hither; under long obedience try'd:
And earth be chang'd to heav'n, and heav'n to earth,
One kingdom, joy, and union without end.

At

At vos intereà non ſecius æthere toto
Gaudete, ô ſuperi: tuque ô nate unice, Verbum
Nate meum, per te juvat hoc præſtare; jubeto,
Fiat: obumbrantem præſens tibi deſuper omnem
Fundam animam vireſque meas; aſcende, profundo
I manda, metas intra ſit terra polique
Præſcriptas; latè effuſo ſine fine profundo,
Quippe EGO SUM, cuncta ingentis ſpatia infiniti
Qui penitus repleo, ſi non mihi numine toto
Tempeſtate omni laxetur libera virtus:
Illa ſuo arbitrio ſe exercet ſponte; quieſcit,
Ut libet, impatiens vincli; nil obſtat agenti,
Non caſus, non vis: fatum eſt mea ſola voluntas.
Dixerat hæc Pater Omnipotens; & dicta potenti
Numine perfecit Verbum ipſius, unica proles.
Tempore agit motuque Deus velocius omni
Quæ lubet: at longis opus eſt ambagibus, aures
Ut penetrent hominum & ſenſus labantur in imos.

Mean-while inhabit lax, ye pow'rs of heav'n!
And thou my Word, begotten Son! by thee
This I perform; ſpeak thou, and be it done.
My over-ſhadowing Spirit, and might, with thee
I ſend along: ride forth, and bid the deep
Within appointed bounds, be heav'n and earth:
Boundleſs the deep, becauſe I AM who fill
Infinitude: nor vacuous the ſpace;
Though I, un-circumſcrib'd my ſelf, retire,
And put not forth my goodneſs; which is free
To act, or not: neceſſity, and chance,
Approach not me; and what I will is fate.
So ſpake th' Almighty, and to what he ſpake
His Word, the filial Godhead, gave effect.
Immediate are the acts of God, more ſwift
Than time, or motion; but, to human ears
Cannot without proceſs of ſpeech be told;
So told, as earthly notion can receive.

At ſuperis magni Omnipotentis ſancta voluntas
Ut patuit, lætis fervens cœlum omne triumphis
Protinus inſonuit: ſua ſit, cecinere, Supremo
Gloria; venturas hominum beet æthere gentes
Miſſus amor, ſurgatque novo pax aurea mundo.
Olli ingens, meritò ultrices qui exarſit in iras,
Gloria; qui malefida altâ procul arce piorum
Agmina agens penitus divino excluſit ab ore:
Olli laus æterna, bonum qui novit ab ipſo
Eduxiſſe malo; vacuas ſupplere rebellûm
Qui ſedes ſuperûm auſpiciis melioribus orto
Semine conſtituit, diffuſaque munera lætis
Orbibus, extremiſque olim tranſmittere ſæclis.
Hæc ſanctæ inſonuere arces. Magni incrementum
Grande Dei jam nunc parat alta faceſſere cœpta.
Accingit latus Omnipotentia; multa flagrantes
Majeſtas divina comas radiantiaque ambit
Tempora; ſe dulci ſapientia miſcet amori

Great triumph and rejoicing was in heav'n,
When ſuch was heard declar'd th'Almighty's will:
Glory they ſung to the moſt High! good will
To future men, and in their dwellings peace!
Glory to him! whoſe juſt avenging ire
Had driven out th' ungodly from his ſight,
And th' habitations of the juſt: to him
Glory and praiſe: whoſe wiſdom had ordain'd
Good out of evil to create; inſtead
Of ſpirits malign, a better race to bring
Into their vacant room, and thence diffuſe
His good to worlds and ages infinite.
So ſang the hierarchies. Mean-while the Son
On his great expedition now appear'd,
Girt with omnipotence, with radiance crown'd
Of majeſty divine: ſapience, and love

Gra-

Gratior, & ſancto effulget pater omnis in ore.
Flammivomos circum volitabant plurima currus
Clara ſeraphum ardentum acies & pulcra cherubum
Agmina, cœligenæ virtutes, ſceptra thronique,
Vitarum aligeræ turmæ, aligeræque quadrigæ,
Quas immenſa Dei jactant armaria, bini
Quà retinent montes ærati millia currûm
Innumera, æthereis ſemper ſervire parata
Militibus, magnæque olim ſervata diei:
Jam ſponte ingenito ſimul emicuere vigore
Omnia, cœleſtemque expectant conſcia regem.
Ocius æternæ bipatentes pandere portæ
Hinc atque hinc valvas, auratis dulce ſonantes
Cardinibus; per quas ſummi celſiſſima regis
Gloria prodiret, verbique animæque potentis
Numine mundorum fabricas ſtructura recentum.
Tum cœli extremo ſtantes in littore latum
Deſpectant longe barathrum, rapidi æquoris inſtar

Immenſe, and all his Father in him ſhon.
About his chariot numberleſs were pour'd
Cherub, and ſeraph, potentates, and thrones,
And virtues: winged ſpirits, and chariots wing'd,
From th' armory of God; where ſtand of old
Myriads, between two brazen mountains lodg'd
Againſt a ſolemn day, harneſs'd at hand,
Cœleſtial equipage! and now came forth
Spontaneous (for within them Spirit liv'd)
Attendant on their Lord: heav'n open'd wide
Her ever-during gates, harmonious ſound!
On golden hinges moving, to let forth
The King of glory, in his pow'rful Word,
And Spirit, coming to create new worlds.
On heav'nly ground they ſtood, and from the ſhore
They view'd the vaſt immeaſurable abyſs,

Atrum,

Atrum, immane, ferumque, everſum ex ſedibus imis
Ventorum rabie, fluctuſque immane frementes
Convolvens, tanquam aſtra petant, tanquam ipſa tonantis
Regna velint ruere, & cœlum miſcere profundo.
" Siſtite, turbati fluctus, voſque, alta ſilete,
Omnificum juſſit Verbum," cohibete furorem.
Continuò ſeſe expandens per inane, cherubum
Invectus pennis patrioque indutus honore,
Ibat in alta Chaûs, latitantis ſemina mundi.
Audiit & vocem latè Chaos. Omnis euntem
Circumfuſa cohors ſequitur, præfulgidus ordo,
Ardentes miram dextræ luſtrare ſupremæ
Virtutem, & ſpectanda novæ primordia molis.
Jamque rotas ſiſtit rapidas: dextram aureus armat
Circinus, æternâ dudum ſuper arce repôſtus,
Ut quondam metas orituro duceret orbi.
Altera pars ſtabilis centro ſtetit; altera, circum
Verſa, cavi latè ſignat ſpatia ampla profundi.

Outragious as a ſea, dark, waſteful, wild;
Up from the bottom turn'd by furious winds,
And ſurging waves, as mountains, to aſſault
Heav'n's height, and with the centre mix the pole.
Silence, ye troubled waves, and thou deep, peace!
Said then th' omnific Word, your diſcord end—
Nor ſtaid; but, on the wings of Cherubim
Up-lifted, in paternal glory rode
Far into *Chaos*, and the world unborn,
For *Chaos* heard his voice. Him all his train
Follow'd in bright proceſſion, to behold
Creation, and the wonders of his might.
Then ſtaid the fervid wheels, and in his hand
He took the golden compaſſes, prepar'd
In God's eternal ſtore, to circumſcribe
This univerſe, and all created things.
One foot he center'd, and the other turn'd
Round through the vaſt profundity obſcure;

Huc,

Huc, ait, uſque tuos, en huc exporrige fines,
Munde capax; plenum cohibeto hic terminus orbem.
Sic Deus has terras, ſic æthera voce creavit;
Pondus adhuc informe; nigrantem immanis abyſſum
Nox operit; ſed lene ſilentum marmor aquarum
Sancta Dei incumbens altè genialibus alis
Fœcundatque fovetque anima, inſinuatque vigorem
Æthereum undantis per membra calentia maſſæ.
Nec mora, quin ultrò gelidæ in ſpatia ima recedunt,
Blanda recuſantes vitai ſpicula, fæces
Tartareæ: tum congeriem glomerantur in unam
Seque viciſſim amplexa trahunt concordia rerum
Semina; diverſas affectant cætera partes,
Quæque ſuas; ſenſim eluctatur tenuior æther,
Ponderibuſque ſuis tellus librata pependit.
Eſto lux, Deus inquit; & ocius emicuit lux
Ætherea, omnigenûm princeps, pars purior auræ
Simplicis, alti emerſa ſinu; patriâque orientis

And ſaid, thus far extend, thus far thy bounds,
This be thy juſt circumference, O world!
Thus God the heav'n created, thus the earth;
Matter un-form'd, and void! darkneſs profound
Cover'd th' abyſs; but, on the wat'ry calm
His brooding wings the ſpirit of God out-ſpread,
And vital virtue infus'd, and vital warmth
Throughout the fluid maſs; but, downward purg'd
The black, tartareous, cold, infernal dregs,
Adverſe to life: then founded, then conglob'd
Like things to like; the reſt to ſeveral place
Diſ-parted; and between, ſpun out the air:
And earth ſelf-ballanc'd on her centre hung.
Let there be light! ſaid God: and forthwith light
Ethereal, firſt of things, quinteſſence pure,
Sprung from the deep: and from her native eaſt,

Sede

Sede per aerium obſcurum progreſſa nitenti
Invehitur latè nebulâ: ſol nondum erat; illa
Interea rutilæ incoluit tentoria nubis.
Lux placuit ſpectata Deo: lucem ipſe tenebris
Limite ſecernit medio: audivere tenebræ
Nox, lumenque dies. Sic primos heſperus ortus,
Primos mane tulit, ſic fulſit prima dierum.
Nec ſuperûm ſiluere chori nec carmina læta
Obliti, ut lucem e tenebris videre recentem
Surgere, nataleſque novi ſplendeſcere mundi.
Lætitiam ingentem plauſuſque per ampla volutant
Concava: tum citharas pulſant comitantibus aureas
Vocibus; artifici & magno pæana canentes
Illum alacri auctorem reſonabant carmine, primus
Ut veſper cœlis, ut prima aurora refulſit.
Deinde iterum Deus: errantes ſe exporrigat æther
Inter aquas, undaſque undis ſecernat: et æther

To journey through the aery gloom began,
Sphear'd in a radiant cloud; (for yet the ſun
Was not) ſhe in a cloudy tabernacle
Sojourn'd the while. God ſaw the light was good:
And light from darkneſs by the hemiſphere
Divided: light the day, and darkneſs night
He nam'd. Thus was the firſt day ev'n and morn:
Nor paſt un-celebrated, nor un-ſung
By the cœleſtial choirs, when orient light
Exhaling firſt from darkneſs they beheld;
Birth-day of heav'n and earth! with joy, and ſhout,
The hollow univerſal orb they fill'd;
And touch'd their golden harps, and hymning prais'd
God, and his works; creator him they ſung,
Both when firſt ev'ning was, and when firſt morn.
Again, God ſaid, let there be firmament
Amid the waters, and let it divide
The waters from the waters! and God made

Seſe

Seſe exporrexit, genitali ex aere purum
Expanſum liquidumque; & pellucentibus ulnis
Undique complexu vaſtum circumdedit orbem.
Hoc adeò, quæ Lympha ſupra, quæque innatat infra,
Limite dividitur. Mundi ſpatium omne patentis
Ingens fundavit Pater, indomitamque Chaûs vim
Longius amovit, cæcas Contraria lites
Ne foveant, trepidamque ferant rapido impete molem.
Fecerat, & cœlos vocat æthera: Veſper & almum
Mane, choro comitante, diem duxere ſecundam.
Facta recens tellus, necdum matura, latebat
Undarum concluſa utero; totam alta tenebant.
Æquora; nec nihil illa juvant; aſt ubere læto
Altius in magnæ gremium demiſſa parentis
Fœcundant placidè, ſaturoſque uligine ſolvunt
Luxuriante ſinus; cum ſic Deus: ite coacta
In cumulum, ſubter cœlis ite æquora, certas

The firmament expanſe of liquid, pure,
Tranſparent, elemental air, diffus'd
In circuit to the uttermoſt convex
Of this great round: partition firm, and ſure,
The waters underneath from thoſe above
Dividing; for as earth, ſo he the world
Built on circumfluous waters calm, in wide
Chryſtallin ocean, and the loud miſ-rule
Of *Chaos* far remov'd: leſt fierce extremes
Contiguous, might diſtemper the whole frame:
And heav'n he nam'd the firmament: ſo ev'n
And morning chorus ſung the ſecond day.
The earth was form'd, but in the womb as yet
Of waters (embryon immature) involv'd,
Appear'd not: over all the face of earth
Main ocean flow'd; not idle, but with warm
Prolific humor ſoft'ning all her globe,
Fermented the great mother to conceive,
Satiate with genial moiſture: when God ſaid,
Be gather'd now ye waters under heav'n

Hinc ſedes properate; & prodeat arida tellus.
Extemplo nudorum ingentia corpora montium
Emergunt; membris immanibus ardua in aſtra
Tollunt ſe aerii, & capita inter nubila condunt.
Nec non & montes quantum in ſublime minaces
Surgere, tantum humiles molli ſubſidere valles
Senſim planitie, gremiumque expandere rivis
Grande, capax. Huc præcipites ſe lætius undæ
Corripuere, citiſque volubile cogitur agmen
Orbibus, ut ſicco glomerantur pulvere guttæ.
Pars vitreos tumidæ in muros aut ardua raptim
In juga proſiliunt, & magni juſſa Parentis
Obſervant trepidæ: ut ſonuit cum buccina, caſtris
Undique præcipites (quarum tibi fama per aures
Dudum iit) evaſere acies. Sic ocius omnes,
Quà data porta, ruunt liquidæ ſine more cohortes;
Undis imminet unda, & fluctum fluctus adurget.
Hic clivorum emiſſa jugis torrentia fervent

Into one place, and let dry land appear!—
Immediately the mountains huge appear
Emergent, and their broad bare backs up-heave
Into the clouds, their tops aſcend the ſky.
So high as heav'd the tumid hills, ſo low
Down ſunk a hollow bottom, broad, and deep,
Capacious bed of waters! Thither they
Haſted with glad precipitance, up-roll'd,
As drops on duſt conglobing from the dry:
Part riſe in chryſtal wall, or ridge direct,
For haſte; ſuch flight the great command impreſs'd
On the ſwift floods: as armies at the call
Of trumpet (for of armies thou haſt heard)
Troop to their ſtandard; ſo the wat'ry throng,
Wave rolling after wave, where way they found;
If ſteep, with torrent rapture; if through plain,

Flu-

Flumina: ibi tacitæ lævi ſuper æquore lymphæ
Molle fluunt; fruſtra monteſque ac ſaxa repugnant:
Illæ adeò aut terras ſubter labuntur, iterque
Clam celerant; circum ſinuoſo aut tramite curvas
Quæſivere vias per humum, bibulumque canales
Altius in limum faciles fodere, priuſquam
Juſſerat a tellure undas ſecernier omni
Parte Deus, ni quà certis jam curſibus amnes
Errant, humentique ſalutant agmine ripas.
Pulvereumque ſolum, terras; fluctuſque capacis
Per ſpatia ampla Cavi glomeratos, æquora dixit.
Vidit pulcra Deus, juſſitque: virentia mittat
Gramina jam tellus & lætam ſeminis herbam;
Mittat & arboreos fœtus ſua poma ferentes,
Seminibuſque ſuis auctos telluris in alvo.
Tantum effatus: & informis deſertaque tellus
Triſtis adhuc vultuque horrenti nuda, tenellum
Explicat en gramen, facies quo tota vireſcit

Soft-ebbing; nor withſtood them rock, or hill:
But they, or under ground, or circuit wide
With ſerpent-error wand'ring, found their way,
And on the waſhy ooſe deep channels wore;
Eaſy, e'er God had bid the ground be dry,
All but within thoſe banks, where rivers now
Stream, and perpetual draw their humid train.
The dry land, earth; and the great receptacle
Of congregated waters, he call'd ſeas;
And ſaw that it was good: and ſaid, Let th' earth
Put forth the verdant graſs, herb yielding ſeed,
And fruit-tree yielding fruit after her kind;
Whoſe ſeed is in her ſelf upon the earth!—
He ſcarce had ſaid, when the bare earth ('till then
Deſert, and bare, unſightly, un-adorn'd)
Brought forth the tender graſs, whoſe verdure clad
Her univerſal face with pleaſant green:

Lætior, & latè diffuſo lumine ridet.
Tum variæ genus omne herbæ ſubito ordine ſurgunt,
Fragrantem decorantque ſinum, & diverſa comantes
Multiplici lætos intexunt flore colores.
Herbarum dum ſe flos panderet, exiit errans
Pampinus, uvarumque & frondis prodiga; repſit
Vaſto ventre cucurbita; ſurrexitque coruſcans,
Denſataſque acies per campum inſtruxit arundo.
Parte aliâ capite hirſuto vix audet in auras
Ire rubus, dumique comis criſpantibus horrent.
Tandem ſe choreâ attollunt impune ſuperbâ
Arborum opaca cohors, ingens; lætiſque graveſcunt
Fructibus, aut tenero trudunt e palmite gemmas.
Hinc altum juga ſumma nemus, valleſque coronant
Criſtati frutices; hinc undique margine læto
Ornantur virides fontiſque & fluminis oræ.
Jamque adeò vultu ſplendente ſimillima cœlo
Ridebat tellus, ſedes peramœna, deiſque

Then, herbs of ev'ry leaf, that ſudden flow'r'd
Op'ning their various colors, and made gay
Her boſom, ſmelling ſweet. And, theſe ſcarce blown,
Forth-flouriſh'd thick the cluſtring vine, forth crept
The ſmelling gourd, up ſtood the corny reed
Embattel'd in her field; and th' humble ſhrub,
And buſh, with frizl'd hair implicit. Laſt,
Roſe, as in dance, the ſtately trees, and ſpread
Their branches hung with copious fruit, or gemm'd
Their bloſſoms: with high woods the hills were crown'd;
With tufts the vallies; and each fountain ſide,
With borders long the rivers: that, earth now
Seem'd like to heav'n; a ſeat where Gods might dwell,

Non

Non indigna; deos hæc inter rura vagari
Juverit, umbrarumque ſacros habitare receſſus.
Sed pluviis nondum effuſus deſcenderat imber
Fertilibus; nec Homo, raſtris qui ſcinderet arva,
Ortus adhuc: terrâ vapor exiit almus, & omnes
Largius humectans campos per lucida ſæc'la
Plantarum, variaſque herbas (quas ipſe creârat
Ante Pater, quàm nata ſolo nutritaque in auras
Germina protulerant) rorem diſperſit amicum.
Vidit & hæc quoque pulcra Deus: ſic Heſperus alter,
Altera lapſa Aurora; & ſe Lux tertia clauſit.
Tunc iterum Omnipotens: alto ſint Lumina cœlo,
Quæ noctem luci abjungant; fulgentia longè
Signa ſient, variaſque rotantum rite dierum
Annorumque vices, revolutaque tempora monſtrent:
Emittant lucem ſuper æthera, munere juſſo
Fungantur, multâque illuſtrent lampade terras.
Dixit, erant: duo magna humanos fingit in uſus

Or wander with delight, and love to haunt
Her ſacred ſhades: tho' God had yet not rain'd
Upon the earth, and man to till the ground
None was: but, from the earth a dewy miſt
Went up, and water'd all the ground and each
Plant of the field; which, e'er it was in th' earth
God made, and ev'ry herb, before it grew
On the green ſtem: God ſaw that it was good.
So ev'n and morn recorded the third day.

Again th' Almighty ſpake: Let there be lights
High in th' expanſe of heav'n, to divide
The day from night: and let them be for ſigns,
For ſeaſons and for days and circling years;
And let them be for lights, as I ordain
Their office in the firmament of heav'n,
To give light on the earth!—and it was ſo.
And God made two great lights; (great for their uſe

Lumina,

Lumina, majorique diem noctemque minori
Dat Pater, alternis moderandas: æthere & aſtra
Suſpendit, ſtabili imperio quæ certa tenerent
Tempora, dividerentque abjunctas luce tenebras.
Vidit opus ſublime Opifex, viſumque probavit.
Namque ex corporibus primum, quæ continet æther,
Ingentem antè alios longè fabricaverat orbes
Solem, texturâ æthereâ, ſed luce carentem
Primitus: inde globum lunæ, innumeraſque micantes
Stellas per liquidi ſparſit ſata lucida cœli,
Diverſis ſtellas radiis & diſpare mole.
Continuò lucis longè pars maxima, templo
Edita nubifero, ruit amplum ſolis in orbem;
Ille repente bibit venis ſitientibus hauſtos
Splendoris fluvios, firmoque in corpore ſervat.
Hìc tibi, Lux, ſuprema palatia: cornua lætus
Lucifer hinc rutilo tingit diſtincta colore;

To man) the greater to have rule by day,
The leſs by night, alterne: and made the ſtars;
And ſet them in the firmament of heav'n
T' illuminate the earth, and rule the day,
In their viciſſitude, and rule the night;
And light from darkneſs to divide. God ſaw,
Surveying his great work, that it was good:
For, of cœleſtial bodies firſt, the ſun
(A mighty ſphere!) he fram'd; un-lightſome firſt,
Tho' of ethereal mold: then form'd the moon
Globoſe; and ev'ry magnitude of ſtars;
And ſow'd with ſtars the heav'n, thick as a field.
Of light by far the greater part he took,
Tranſplanted from her cloudy ſhrine, and plac'd
In the ſun's orb, made porous to receive
And drink the liquid light; firm, to retain
Her gather'd beams; great palace now of light:
Hither, as to their fountain, other ſtars

Hunc

Hunc ſe omne ad fontem ſydus fert, hìc trahit urnis
Auratis jubar adſuetum; hinc radiantia lucis
Flumina derivant, quas longius æthere ſummo
Semotas contracta vides dare lumina flammas.
Primus in eoâ fulſit regione, diei
Dux, cœlorum illuſtre decus, radiiſque ſerenis
Veſtiit extremas circumfuſi ætheris oras,
Longum avidus metiri excelſo in tramite curſum.
Ante choros duxere, micantes luce benignâ
Pleiades, canoque aurora inſignis amictu.
Parte aliâ occiduis argentea luna cadebat
Prona plagis, ſolis ſpeculum, de ſole fluentes
Uſque bibens adverſa faces, placidum ore tumenti
Diffundens jubar atque alienos mitius ignes.
Quàm magis hic rutilo progreſſus tramite cœli,
Tam magis illa fugit, longèque aſpectat euntem:
Nocte revertenti mox lætior ipſa renidens
Imperium lene exercet; regnoque ſereno

Repairing, in their golden urns draw light:
And hence the morning planet gilds her horns:
By tincture or reflection, they augment
Their ſmall peculiar, though (from human ſight
So far remote) with diminution ſeen.
Firſt in his eaſt the glorious lamp was ſeen,
Regent of day; and all th' horizon round
Inveſted with bright rays, jocund to run
His longitude through heav'n's high road: the gray
Dawn, and the *Pleiades*, before him danc'd,
Shedding ſweet influence. Leſs bright the moon,
But oppoſite in levell'd weſt was ſet,
His mirror, with full face borrowing her light
From him; for other light ſhe needed none
In that aſpect: and ſtill that diſtance keeps
'Till night; then, in the eaſt her turn ſhe ſhines,
Revolv'd on heav'n's great axle, and her reign
With thouſand leſſer lights dividual holds,

Splen-

Splendidulis lucent aſtrorum millia flammis
Denſa polo, innumeraſque accendunt æthere gemmas.
Jam tum mirati Veſperque Auroraque primùm
Splendorem cœlo inſolitum & redeuntia certis
Tempora momentis, quartæ decora alta Diei.
Ergo iterum jubet Omnipotens: undæ ova repente
Parturiant, amploque ſinu promiſſa animantum
Plurima diffundant: volucres per inane ferantur
Altius, expanſis puro ſuper æthere pennis.
Extemplo creat Omnipotens immania cete
Corpora; felices animata repente per undas
Plurima, per cœlum, generatim millia volgo
Sæc'la creat volitantum, & millia ſæ'cla natantum.
Vidit & hæc quoque pulcra Deus: dixitque, beato
Ferte ſinu ſobolem innumeram; vos lætius omnes
Ubere per fluvios atque alta per æquora partu
Undicolæ, & terris vos luxuriate, volucres.
Protinus omne fretum, ſinus omnis, & omnia ponti

With thouſand thouſand ſtars! that then appear'd
Spangling the hemiſphere; then firſt adorn'd
With their bright luminaries, that ſet and roſe.
Glad ev'ning and glad morn crown'd the fourth day.
And God ſaid, Let the waters generate
Reptil, with ſpawn abundant, living ſoul!
And let fowl fly above the earth, with wings
Diſplay'd on th' open firmament of heav'n!
And God created the great whales, and each
Soul living, each that crept, which plenteouſly
The waters generated by their kinds:
And every bird of wing after his kind:
And ſaw that it was good, and bleſs'd them, ſaying,
Be fruitful, multiply, and in the ſeas
And lakes and running ſtreams the waters fill!
And let the fowl be multiply'd on th' earth;
Forthwith the ſounds and ſeas, each creek and bay,

Æquora

Æquora piſciculis immenſo examine paſſim
Plena tument; populi circum denſiſſima fervent
Agmina fluctivagi; pinnarum & remige multo,
Splendeſcunt ſquamis celeres ſub cærula lapſi,
Aut medium denſo impediunt ſimul agmine pontum.
Pars herbam æquoream & canentia pabula tondent
Soli; pars junctim exultant, ſilviſque coralli
Diſcurrunt ſaliuntque, ad ſolem terga coruſca
Pandentes, auroque leves variante relucent.
Bacchatis alii conchis humentia ponti
Pabula ſecuri capiunt; rupis-ve benigno
Vertice obumbrati expectant alimenta, latentque
Membratim adſutæ rigido ſub tegmine teſtæ.
At phocæ & curvi ludunt in marmore puro
Delphines; ſine more alii turgentia membra
Mole rotant immani atque æquora turbine vexant.
Vaſta tumet balæna, animantum terror, & alto
Nunc latè reſupina jacens extenditur undis

With fry in-numerable ſwarm, and ſhoals
Of fiſh, that with their fins, and ſhining ſcales,
Glide under the green wave in ſculls, that oft
Bank the mid-ſea: part ſingle, or with mate,
Graze the ſea-weed their paſture; and thro' groves
Of coral ſtray; or, ſporting with quick glance,
Shew to the ſun their wav'd coats, drop'd with gold:
Or, in their pearly ſhells at eaſe, attend
Moiſt nutriment; or under rocks their food,
In jointed armor, watch: on ſmooth, the ſeal,
And bended dolphins play: part, huge of bulk!
Wallowing unweildy, enormous in their gait,
Tempeſt the ocean: there leviathan,
Hugeſt of living creatures, on the deep
Stretch'd like a promontory, ſleeps or ſwims;

Magni inſtar montis; nunc mobilis inſula toto
Fluctuat oceano, undantique proboſcidis ore
Ejicit, immani quod gutture ſorpſerat æquor.
Interea molleſque lacus craſſæque paludes
Littoraque indigenas latè ferventia fœtus
Diſruptis fudere ovis; pulloſque tepenti
Implumes peperere ſinu, mox ſpernere terram
Auſuros, pennâ clangente in ſidera ferri,
Et trahere obſcuram celſo ſuper æthere nubem.
Verticibus cedri aeriis penitùſque ſupremâ
Rupe ſuos aquila alta, ſuoſque ciconia tuto
Suſpendit nidos. Pars arva liquentia tranant
Securi nullis comitantibus: agmine facto
Pars volitant directâ acie, denſoſque coacti
In cuneos iter excudunt; communibus alis
Fortius innixi tempeſtatumque ſcientes
Sublimem terras ſuper & ſuper æquora curſum
Extendunt: ſic gnara gruis ſolertia tendit

And ſeems a moving land; and at his gills
Draws in, and at his trunk ſpouts out a ſea.
Mean-while the tepid caves and fens and ſhoars
Their brood as numerous hatch from th'egg, that ſoon
Burſting with kindly rupture, forth-diſclos'd
Their callow young: but feather'd ſoon and fledge,
They ſumm'd their pens; and ſoaring th'air ſublime,
With clang deſpis'd the ground, under a cloud
In proſpect: there, the eagle, and the ſtork,
On cliffs, and cedar tops, their eyries build:
Part, looſly wing the region; part, more wiſe
In common, rang'd in figure wedge their way;
Intelligent of ſeaſons, and ſet forth
Their aery caravan, high over ſeas
Flying, and over lands, with mutual wing
Eaſing their flight; (ſo ſteers the prudent crane

Annuum

Annuum iter, nimbis equitans; ſlabriſque ſonoris
Plumarum innumeris agitantum fluctuat æther.
Per ramos hinc inde leves pulchella minorum
Gens avium micat exultim ſilvaſque ſilentes
Mulcet, dulce canens, & pictas explicat alas
Solis ad extremum jubar: at neque blandula ſecum
Abſtinuit ſolitis jam tum philomela querelis;
Sed noctem, quàm longa, melos modulata canorum.
Amnibus argenteis alii riviſque ſerenis
Molliculos lavere ſinus: candore ſuperbit
Tardus olor, tumet incurvati fornice colli,
Remigioque pedum atque arrectis navigat alis.
Illi autem perſæpe lacus ſprevere jacentes,
Et vecti rigidis ſublime per aera pennis
Immenſo exſpatiantur inani. Cetera terram
Pars amat, inſiſtitque ſolo & veſtigia firmat:
Quos inter roſtrum gallus criſtaſque comantes
Effert: cunctantem claræ cui buccina vocis

Her annual voyage) born on winds, the air
Floats, as they paſs, fann'd with un-number'd plumes.
From branch to branch the ſmaller birds with ſong
Solac'd the woods, and ſpread their painted wings
'Till ev'n; nor then, the ſolemn nightingale
Ceas'd warbling, but all night turn'd her ſoft lays.
Others, on ſilver lakes and rivers bath'd
Their downy breaſt; the ſwan, with arched neck
Between her white wings mantling proudly, rowes
Her ſtate with oary feet: yet oft they quit
The dank, and riſing on ſtiff pennons, tour
The mid aereal ſky. Others on ground
Walk'd firm; the creſted cock, whoſe clarion ſounds
The ſilent hours; and th'other, whoſe gay train

Increpitat lucem. Sequitur, qui ſyrma ſuperbum
Stellanteſque in caudâ oculos varioſque colores
Iridis oſtentat. Pennatis civibus aer,
Squamigeris ſcatuit pontus: ſic veſpere læto
Quinta dies, ſic mane hilari celebrata renidet.
Ultima & Artificis claudens opera alta ſupremi,
Sexta oritur: citharæque alacres & veſpere cantus
Et mane ingeminant. Tum ſic Pater: omne animantum
Terra genus, pecudeſque & quot reptare per orbem
Sæcla velim, lucis generatim effundat in oras.
Audit terra Deum, partuque enixa beato
Viventum innumeras gentes ſimul edidit alvo
Prodiga, maturas membrorum atque artubus aptas
Quaſque ſuis. Terrâ emergens, tanquam orta cubili
Dumoſo denſis-ve rubis, nemorum-ve receſſu
Horrenti, fera ſe liquidas produxit in auras;
Unà per ſilvas geminæ naſcuntur, & errant.
Tum campos ac prata ſuper viridantia ſurgunt

Adorns him, color'd with the florid hue
Of rain-bows, and ſtarry eyes. The waters thus
With fiſh repleniſh'd, and the air with fowl,
Ev'ning and morn ſolemniz'd the fifth day.
The ſixth, and of creation laſt, aroſe
With ev'ning harps and matin; when God ſaid,
Let th'earth bring forth fowl living in her kind,
Cattel, and creeping things, and beaſt of th'earth,
Each in their kind!--The earth obey'd; and ſtrait
Op'ning her fertile womb, teem'd at a birth
Innumerous living creatures, perfect forms,
Limb'd and full grown. Out of the ground up-roſe,
As from his laire, the wild beaſt, where he wons
In foreſt wild, in thicket, brake or den:
Among the trees in pairs they roſe, they walk'd;
The cattel in the fields, and meadows green:

Armenta

Armenta & pecudes; alia hinc atque inde ſeorſim
Rarius apparent; alia agmine plurima denſo
Proſiliunt, latis paſcentia protinus agris.
Jam glebæ peperere graves; jam corporis extans
Parte leo, caudam & cunctantia terga laborat
Unguibus arrectis validoque extrudere niſu;
Tum ſalit, ut vin'clis exutus colla, jubamque
Quaſſat atrox variam & fulvum caput arduus effert:
Nec mora, lynx tigriſque, & ſparſo corpore pardus,
Emergunt talpæ in morem, cedentis arenæ
Dant latè cumulum, & reſoluto a pulvere ſurgunt.
Impiger & cœlo cervus ramoſa tetendit
Cornua; dum vaſti moles immenſa elephanti,
Maxima terrarum ſoboles, immania membra
Vix tandem in lucem extraheret. Deinde ordine longo,
Non ſecus ac plantæ, molli nitidiſſima ſurgit
Vellere balantum ſpecies; quique alta viciſſim
Ancipites terramque colunt, rutilis crocodilus

Thoſe rare and ſolitary; theſe in flocks
Paſturing at once, and in broad herds up-ſprung.
The graſſy clods now calv'd, now half appear'd
The tawny lion, pawing to get free
His hinder parts; then ſprings as broke from bonds.
And rampant ſhakes his brinded mane: the ounce,
The libbard, and the tiger, (as the mole
Riſing) the crumbled earth above them threw
In hillocks: the ſwift ſtag from under ground
Bore up his branching head: ſcarce from his mould
Behemoth (biggeſt born of earth) up-heav'd
His vaſtneſs: fleec'd the flocks and bleating roſe,
As plants: ambiguous between ſea and land,
The river-horſe, and ſcaly crocodile.

Hor-

Horreſcens ſquamis, et equi cava colla marini.
Tum partu ſimul innumero diſcluſa micabant,
Quot vaga cunque vides inſectaque vermiculoſque;
Pars cedente leves exercent lentius alas
Aere, molliculamque cutem & tenuiſſima fila
Membrorum oſtentant, guttis auroque coruſco
Diſtincta, & veris vario radiata colore.
Pars multo per humum ſinuoſa volumina tractu
Deducunt; ſed non minimâ de gente animantum
Omnia: erant, longis quæ implexos orbibus orbes
Verſarent, ſerpentum ingens genus; erigerentque
Altius immanem, pennarum haud neſcia, molem.
Prima laboris amans repſis formicula terris
Parcum animal, cor magnum anguſto in corpore verſans:
(Forſan & olim homini exemplar ſpectabitur æqui,
Imperium populare tribus partita per omnes.)
Deinde catervatim erumpens examen agebat
Impigra apis, ceris quæ dædala fingere tecta,

At once came forth whatever creeps the ground,
Inſect, or worm: thoſe wav'd their limber fans,
For wings; and ſmalleſt lineaments exact
In all the liveries deck'd of ſummer's pride,
With ſpots of gold and purple, azure and green:
Theſe, as a line, their long dimenſion drew,
Streaking the ground with ſinuous trace: not all
Minims of nature; ſome of ſerpent kind,
Wondrous in length and corpulence, involv'd
Their ſnaky folds, and added wings. Firſt crept
The parſimonious emmet, provident
Of future; in ſmall room large heart inclos'd!
(Pattern of juſt equality perhaps
Hereafter, join'd in her popular tribes
Of commonalty.) Swarming next, appear'd
The female bee, that feeds her huſband drone

Nec-

Nectare quæ puro tenues diſtendere cellas
Noverat, unde epulas dulces & non ſua carpit
Pabula fucus iners. Sed quid memorare juvabit
Cetera? prima dabas tu quondam nomina; mores
Tu penitùs calles varios. Nec te latet, (aſtu
Qui ſuperat quæcunque omnes animalia campos
Concelebrant,) ſerpens catus; interdum ipſe minacem
Arduus in molem aſſurgens, crinitaque colla
Quaſſans terrificè, atque ardentes lumine fulvo
Contorquens oculos: quamvis tibi pareat, iris
Exutus, facilique exaudiat aure vocantem.

Jam cœlis ſuus omnis honos, ſua plena refulſit
Gloria; ſupremi dederat quos dextra Moventis,
Multiplici varios peragebant ordine motus.
Ornatu eximio, jam riſit amabile tellus,
Ipſa ſuum mirata decus. Maria, æthera, terras,
Squamigerum genus, alituum pecudumque catervæ,
Tranant, pervolitant, peragrant, denſiſſima paſſim

Deliciouſly, and builds her waxen cells
With honey ſtor'd. The reſt are numberleſs,
And thou their natures know'ſt, and gav'ſt them
names,
Needleſs to thee repeated: nor unknown
The ſerpent (ſubtleſt beaſt of all the field)
Of huge extent ſometimes, with brazen eyes
And hairy mane terrific, though to thee
Not noxious, but obedient at thy call.
Now heav'n in all her glory ſhon, and rowl'd
Her motions, as the great firſt-Mover's hand
Firſt wheel'd their courſe: earth in her rich attire
Conſummate lovely ſmil'd; air, water, earth,
By fowl, fiſh, beaſt, was flown, was ſwum, was
walk'd

Agmina. Necdum exacta ſuo ſe clauſerat orbe
Sexta dies. Operis magni decus atque corona
Deerat adhuc; deerat, qui corpore cetera recto
Exſuperet, ſanctâ qui mente animalia bruta
Compeſcat, prona in terras; qui fronte ſerenâ
Suſpiciatque polum & cœli commercia jactet;
Conſcius ipſe ſuî intereà, & memor unde beatæ
Tot lætum præſtent dotes, ibi pectora tota
Ora oculoſque ferat ſurſum, magnumque Parentem
Agnoſcat, variorum operum prima ipſe creatus
Gloria. Tum Pater omnipotens (nam quæ loca numen
Non habitat?) dictis natum compellat apertis:

Jam tandem formetur homo ſub imagine noſtrâ,
Noſtrî imitamen homo: æquoreas gens ardua turmas,
Et pecudes premat imperio, aeriaſque volucres,
Terrarumque orbem, & terras quæcunque pererrant.
Dixerat; & dicto citius te finxit, Adame,

Frequent; and of the ſixth day yet remain'd;
There wanted yet the maſter-work, the end
Of all yet done; a creature, who not prone,
And brute as other creatures, but indu'd
With ſanctity of reaſon, might erect
His ſtature, and upright with front ſerene
Govern the reſt, ſelf-knowing; and from thence
Magnanimous, to correſpond with heav'n:
But grateful to acknowledge whence his good
Deſcends; thither with heart and voice and eyes
Directed in devotion, to adore
And worſhip God ſupreme, who made him chief
Of all his works: therefore th' Omnipotent
Eternal Father (for where is not he
Preſent?) thus to his Son audibly ſpake.
Let us make now man in our image, man
In our ſimilitude, and let them rule
Over the fiſh, and fowl, of ſea, and air,
Beaſt of the field, and over all the earth,
And ev'ry creeping thing that creeps the ground!
This ſaid, he form'd thee, *Adam*, thee, O man!

Te

Te ſuî ad effigiem; & divinæ munera mentis
Addidit, æthereoſque animai ſimplicis ignes.
Jam mas ſolus eras; nec longum, & fœmina nata eſt,
Blanda comes lateri, pueriſque beata creandis.
Tum lætâ ſic voce Deus: diffundite fœtum
Uberius; mundi partu ſpatia ampla replete,
Subdite, & aerias volucres piſceſque marinos
Imperio premite, & latè quæ viva vagantur
Per terras. Sed te, quâcunque in parte creatum,
(Nulla etenim certo colitur jam nomine tellus)
Te Deus inde, tenes memori tibi mente repôſtum,
Hæc loca læta tulit, divinis conſita plantis,
Quæ tibi cunque trahant oculos, recreentque palatum:
Hìc adeò, quot larga ſinu fert ubere tellus,
Dat tibi delibare, vagoque refringere luxu.
Sed libata bonum quæ ſcire malumque dat arbos,
Haud tibi fas: illam ut violas, morieris; iniquum

Duſt of the ground; and in thy noſtrils breath'd
The breath of life: in his own image he
Created thee, in the image of God
Expreſs; and thou becam'ſt a living ſoul.
Male he created thee; but thy conſort
Female, for race: then bleſs'd mankind, and ſaid,
Be fruitful, multiply, and fill the earth;
Subdue it, and throughout dominion hold
Over fiſh of the ſea, and fowl of th' air,
And ev'ry living thing that moves on th' earth,
Where-ever thus created; for no place
Is yet diſtinct by name. Thence (as thou know'ſt)
He brought thee into this delicious grove,
This garden; planted with the trees of God;
Delectable, both to behold, and taſte!
And freely all their pleaſant fruit for food
Gave thee (all ſorts are here that all th' earth yields,
Variety without end!) But of the tree,
Which taſted works knowledge of good and evil
Thou may'ſt not: in the day thou eat'ſt, thou dy'ſt:

Morte lues ſubitâ facinus: fac fræna libido
Audiat; uſque cave, & toto fuge pectore noxam,
Luctificamque, comes ſequitur quæ proxima, mortem.
Perfecta en vidit Deus omnia, viſa probavit:
Deinde diem veſper clauſere auroraque ſextam;
Nec tamen, ante Opifex quam ſumma ſacraria cœli,
Jam ceſſans, indefeſſus licet, intimaque altæ
Uſque adyta attigerat ſedis; procul unde beato
Intuitu nova jam regnis ſuperaddita regna
Deſpiceret; quali ſplenderet fabrica vultu,
Quàm bona, quàm formoſa, & magnæ conſona menti.
Æthera conſcendit plauſu comitante ſonoro;
Mille lyræ, decies commiſto carmine mille
Divinos cecinere modos: terra, aeris auræ,
Audîbas, ſonuere; et cœli et ſidera claros
Pulſa dedere ſonos: avidi fixa aure planetæ
Conſtiterunt, rutilis pompâ aſcendente triumphis.

Death is the penalty impos'd: beware!
And govern well thy appetite, leſt ſin
Surpriſe thee, and her black attendant death.
Here finiſh'd he, and all that he had made
View'd, and behold! all was entirely good;
So ev'n and morn accompliſh'd the ſixth day.
Yet not, 'till the Creator from his work
Deſiſting, though un-wearied, up return'd;
Up to the heav'n of heav'ns, his high abode:
Thence to behold this new-created world,
Th'addition of his empire, how it ſhew'd
In proſpect from his throne, how good, how fair,
Anſwering his great idea! up he rode,
Follow'd with acclamation, and the ſound
Symphonious of ten thouſand harps, that tun'd
Angelic harmonies: the earth, the air
Reſounded, (thou remember'ſt, for thou heard'ſt)
The heav'ns, and all the conſtellations, rung:
The planets in their ſtation liſt'ning ſtood,
While the bright pomp aſcended jubilant.

Æternæ,

Æternæ, cecinere, volentes pandite portæ,
Pandite iter; vivas, cœli, diſcludite valvas;
Advenit, ingreditur rerum ſanctiſſimus Auctor;
Senorum complevit opus ſublime dierum,
Finitum jam nunc opus admirabile, mundum:
Pandite, & hinc iterum atque iterum; nam grata piorum
Limina adire ultro lætus dignabitur hoſpes
Ipſe Deus; ſæpe & ſuperi mandata favoris
Dulcia cæligenis tradet portanda miniſtris.
Flammeus hæc chorus aſcendens. Iter Ille per arces
Sidereas, valvis ultrò hinc radiantibus atque hinc
Diſcluſis, delubra Dei immortalia ducit,
Ingentis ſuper ampla viæ, cui ſternitur auro
Sideribuſque ſolum; tibi qualia ſemita pandit
Lactea, conſpergi radiorum pulvere viſa
Longius, aſtriferoque polum complectier orbe.
Jamque ſuper lætis Edeni ſeptimus hortis
Surgebat veſper; ſe præcipitârat in undas

Open, ye everlaſting gates! they ſung,
Open, ye heav'ns! your living doors; let in
The great Creator, from his work return'd
Magnificent, his ſix days work, a world:
Open, and henceforth oft; for God will deign
To viſit oft the dwellings of juſt men,
Delighted; and with frequent intercourſe
Thither will ſend his winged meſſengers,
On errands of ſupernal grace. So ſung
The glorious train aſcending. He through heav'n,
That open'd wide her blazing portals, led
To God's eternal houſe the way:
A broad and ample road, whoſe duſt is gold,
And pavement ſtars, as ſtars to thee appear
Seen in the galaxy: (that milky way
Which nightly, as a circling zone, thou ſeeſt
Pouder'd with ſtars.) And now on earth the ſeventh
Ev'ning aroſe in *Eden*; for the ſun

Sol, & pallentis prænuntia noctis eoo
Limite profiluere crepuſcula; cum juga montis
Sacrati, ſummum ferientia vertice cœlum,
Flammivomumque redux ſolium, penitùſque ſupremi
Imperii ſedes æterna in ſæcula fixas,
Pervenit nati unigenæ veneranda poteſtas.
Cum genitore ſimul magno conſidit; & ipſe
Namque ierat genitor nato comes, ipſe operis ſe
Participem & ſocium conjunxerat, unus ubique
Numine diffuſo præſens; unde omnia nata,
Quò tendunt; idemque parens, idem ultima meta eſt.
Hâc luce Omnipotens ſic deſtitit; hanc ſibi lucem
Ipſe dicat Deus, & ſanctam jubet eſſe: beati
Otia agunt ſuperi; ſed non per amœna ſiletur
Otia; nec requieſcit enim lyra, tibia lætos
Nec reprimit cantus; exercita perſonat altum
Barbitos: hinc atque hinc varios percuſſa viciſſim
Organa permutant numeros; nervoque loquaci

Was ſet, and twilight from the eaſt came on,
Fore-running night: when at the holy mount
Of heav'n's high-ſeated top, th' imperial throne
Of godhead, fix'd for ever firm, and ſure
The filial pow'r arriv'd, and ſat him down
With his great father: for he alſo went
Invifible, yet ſtaid (ſuch privilege
Hath omnipreſence) and the work ordain'd,
Author and end of all things; and from work
Now reſting, bleſs'd, and hallow'd the ſev'nth day;
As reſting on that day from all his work:
But not in ſilence holy kept; the harp
Had work, and reſted not; the ſolemn pipe,
And dulcimer, all organs of ſweet ſtop,

Atque

Atque aureâ quæcunque cient modulamina chordâ,
In liquidum coiere melos: voceſque canoræ
Aut ſolæ alternis recinunt, aut carmina nectunt
Blanda choro. Exundans pretioſis fumat acerris
Thuris odos, montemque halanti involvit amictu.
Mundi grande opus & ſenûm miracla dierum
Altiſonis cecinere modis: tibi quanta, Jehova,
Conſpicienda patet latè, quam immenſa poteſtas!
Quæ te lingua loqui, qui te comprendere ſenſus
Sufficiant? repetis patrias jam illuſtrior arces,
Quam ſuperûm inſigni quodam de clade gigantum.
Gloria tum tibi magna, avidâ involviſſe ruinâ
Omnia fulminibus: nova condere, gloria major.
Quæ te comminuant vires, Rex magne? patenti
Quis finem dabit imperio? quid dira ſuperbæ
Conſilia evaluere, quid omnia tela juventæ,
Indomitum cœli contra temeraria regem?
Demens, vana cohors, numerum exhauſiſſe tuorum

All ſounds on fret by ſtring, or golden wire,
Temper'd ſoft tunings, intermix'd with voice
Choral, or uniſon: of incenſe clouds,
Fuming from golden cenſers, hid the mount:
Creation, and the ſix days acts, they ſung.
Great are thy works, *Jehovah!* infinite
Thy pow'r! what thought can meaſure thee, or tongue
Relate thee? greater now in thy return
Than from the giant-angels: thee that day
Thy thunders magnify'd; but to create
Is greater, than created to deſtroy.
Who can impair thee, mighty King! or bound
Thy empire; eaſily the proud attempt
Of ſpirits apoſtate, and their counſels vain,
Thou haſt repell'd; while impiouſly they thought
Thee to diminiſh, and from thee withdraw
The number of thy worſhippers. Who ſeeks

Quæ

Quæ ſperare auſa eſt: ut inanibus excidit auſis!
Surgit dextra potens ſcelerato evecta furore
Altior, uberiorque malo tibi creſcit ab ipſo
Meſſis opima boni. Teſtis mundi iſta recentis
Fabrica, cœruleis vitrei ſuper aeris oris
Pendens mirificè, cœli prope mœnia cœlum
Ipſa novum! immenſo ut latè diffuſa pateſcit
Ambitu; ut innumeris radiantibus undique fervet
Prodiga ſyderibus; quæ fors & ſingula terras
Decretas, populoque tenent ſervata futuro
Littora. Tu rerumque vices ac tempora nôſti
Unicus. Hæc inter, proprio circumdata ponto
Dat loca læta homini, regnum dat amabile tellus.
Felices apprime homines, atque omnis ab illis
Progenies; altæ quos auxit imagine mentis
Ipſe ſuæ genitor, lætâque hac ſede locavit;
Quos celebrare Deum & vectigal pendere honoris
Dulcis cura manet, terraſque atque aeris auras

To leſſen thee, againſt his purpoſe ſerves
To manifeſt the more thy might: his evil
Thou uſeſt, and from thence creat'ſt more good.
Witneſs this new-made world, another heav'n!
From heav'n-gate not far, founded in view
On the clear hyaline, the glaſſy ſea;
Of amplitude almoſt immenſe, with ſtars
Numerous, and ev'ry ſtar perhaps a world
Of deſtin'd habitation; but thou know'ſt
Their ſeaſons: among theſe the ſeat of men,
Earth, with her nether ocean circumfus'd,
Their pleaſant dwelling-place. Thrice happy men!
And ſons of men, whom God hath thus advanc'd!
Created in his imnge, there to dwell,
And worſhip him; and in reward to rule
Over his works, on earth, in ſea or air;

Ac pontum imperio premere & diffundere prolem
Ingenuam ſanctamque, aris pia thura daturam.
Felix, ô nimium felix, ſua ſi bona nôrint,
Gens hominum; fidei ſtabiles ſi fœdera ſervent!
Hæc ſuperi cecinere; ardenteſque ætheris arces
Cantibus inſonuere ſacris. Sic Sabbata primos
Servabant ritus. Jamque ordine cuncta peregi,
Scrutari tibi quæ viſum eſt; ut prima recentis
Naturæ facies, mundi ut concreverat orbis
Jam tener; & veſtro quodcunque antiquius ævo
Accidit: hæc ſeri accipient te dante nepotes.
Siqua tamen, ſi forte alia indagare laboras,
Expediam, humanæ quantum fas dicier auri.

And multiply a race of worſhippers,
Holy and juſt: thrice happy if they know
Their happineſs, and perſevere upright!
So ſung they; and the empyrean rung
With halleluiahs: thus was Sabbath kept.
And thy requeſt think now fulfill'd, that aſk'd
How firſt this world and face of things began,
And what before thy memory was done
From the beginning; that poſterity,
Inform'd by thee, might know. If elſe thou ſeek'ſt
Ought, not ſurpaſſing human meaſure, ſay.

Finis Libri Septimi.

PARADISUS AMISSUS.

LIBER OCTAVUS.

FInierat: ſed vox jucunda moratur Adami
Auribus; hæret adhuc ardens, audire loquentem
Credit adhuc, multoque intentus pendet ab ore.
Tum, velut excuſſis ſomnis, ſic pectore grato:
Quæ tibi, quæ tali reddam pro munere dona?
Quas referam grates dignas, celſiſſime cœli
Interpres? ſitientem animum, celataque dudum
Scire laborantem, tua vox ſedavit amico
Colloquio; ſanctas latebras arcanaque mundi
Evolvens, mihi non aliàs penetranda, tueri
Lumine conceſſit liquido: hinc divina voluptas
Percipit attonitos ſenſus, magnumque Parentem

PARADISE LOST.

Book VIII.

THE angel ended, and in *Adam*'s ear
So charming left his voice, that he awhile
Thought him ſtill ſpeaking, ſtill ſtood fix'd to hear:
Then, as new wak'd, thus gratefully reply'd.
What thanks ſufficient, or what recompence
Equal, have I to render thee divine
Hiſtorian! who thus largely haſt allay'd
The thirſt I had of knowledge, and vouchſaf'd
This friendly condeſcenſion to relate
Things, elſe by me un-ſearchable; now heard
With wonder, but delight; and, as is due,
With glory attributed to the high

Corde

Corde pio venerari accendit. At altera cæcum
Pectus adhuc agitant: tu ſolus pandere nôras:
Dum pulcram hanc mundi molem terriſque poloque
Concretam intueor, varioſque remetior orbes,
Vix mihi ſe oſtendit majorem ſimplice tellus
Granello, juxtà ſi maximus ætheris axis
Spectetur, ſtellis tot ubique patentibus ardens.
At certè immenſos ſtellæ, diſcrimine vaſto
Diviſæ, celereſque die redeunte reverſæ,
Pervolitant tractus: an terræ ut lumen opacæ,
Ut puncto jubar huic tenui, noctiſque dieque
Curriculo anguſto, tribuant? hæc ſi unica præſtent
Officia, æthereis ſpatiati latius agris,
Sæpe equidem dubio verſans ſub pectore miror,
Cur natura, aliàs frugi, tot maxima vano
Hoc tantùm in munus molita eſt corpora ſumptu:
Cur jubet illuſtres tot circumvolvier orbes

Creator. Something yet of doubt remains,
Which only thy ſolution can reſolve.
When I behold this goodly frame, this world,
Of heav'n and earth conſiſting; and compute
Their magnitudes; this earth a ſpot, a grain,
An atom, with the firmament compar'd,
And all her number'd ſtars; that ſeem to rowl
Spaces incomprehenſible, (for ſuch
Their diſtance argues, and their ſwift return
Diurnal) meerly to officiate light
Round this opacous earth, this punctual ſpot,
One day and night; in all their vaſt ſurvey
Uſeleſs beſides: reaſoning I oft admire,
How nature, wiſe and frugal, could commit
Such diſproportions; with ſuperfluous hand,
So many nobler bodies to create,
Greater ſo manifold, to this one uſe;
(For ought appears) and on their orbs impoſe

Perpetuos ſine fine dies; dum terra ſerena
Otia agit, (poſſet quanquam leviore rotari
Circuitu) dum pigra ſedens exercet ad uſus
Lumina nobiliora ſuos; lucem inde caloremque
Ampla tributa capit, tam longè emiſſa, fugâque
Indomitâ, quam nec numeris comprendere fas eſt.
Dixerat hæc genitor; vultuque & fronte ſeverâ
Volvere ſublimes teſtatur pectore curas:
Quod ſenſit ſimul Eva, ſedens propiore receſſu,
Surgit majeſtate modeſtâ humilique decore
Splendida, (ut optaret, qui viderat, uſque morari)
Et flores digreſſa ſuos ac poma reviſit,
Quæ nutrix ſtudioſa aluit; vegetæ-ne vigerent
Frondentes gemmæque & germina læta, requirens.
Protinus adventu dominæ renovata niteſcunt
Omnia, felíciſque arrident conſcia dextræ.
Haud ideò digreſſa tamen, quòd ſcilicet iſto

Such reſtleſs revolution, day by day
Repeated: while the ſedentary earth,
(That better might with far leſs compaſs move)
Serv'd by more noble than her ſelf, attains
Her end without leaſt motion; and receives
(As tribute, ſuch a ſumleſs journey brought
Of incorporeal ſpeed) her warmth, and light;
Speed! to deſcribe whoſe ſwiftneſs number fails.
So ſpake our ſire, and by his count'nance ſeem'd
Entring on ſtudious thoughts abſtruſe: which *Eve*
Perceiving, where ſhe ſat retir'd in ſight;
With lowlineſs majeſtic from her ſeat,
And grace, that won who ſaw to wiſh her ſtay,
Roſe; and went forth among her fruits and flow'rs,
To viſit how they proſper'd, bud, and bloom,
Her nurſery: they at her coming ſprung,
And touch'd by her fair tendance gladlier grew.
Yet went ſhe not, as not with ſuch diſcourſe

Neſciret ſermone frui, aut ſublimia rerum
Non caperet: tales epulas divinaque ſervat
Gaudia, dilecti labiis ventura mariti:
Illum ſola audire ardens avet; illius ultro
Ora ſeraphinæ præfert ſuaviſſima linguæ.
Novit enim alloquii grata intervalla daturum
Multa virum, & voces blandis amplexibus altas
Sæpe levaturum: non verba hinc ſola placebant,
Altera ab aſſuetis expectat mella labellis.
O ubi nunc tales in caſti mutua honoris
Fœdera convenere Pares, in dulcia vincla?
Ivit, & inceſſu patuit dea: ſed gradienti
Nec deerant comites; comites nam mille ſecutæ
Reginam pulcræ Charites, placidiſſima latè
Spicula vibrantes, teneriſque hinc inde moventes
Illecebris deſiderium. Jamque almus Adamo
Quærenti Raphael facili ſic rettulit ore:

Delighted, or not capable her ear
Of what was high: ſuch pleaſure ſhe reſerv'd,
Adam relating, ſhe ſole auditreſs:
Her huſband the relater ſhe prefer'd
Before the angel; and of him to aſk
Choſe rather: he, ſhe knew, would intermix
Grateful digreſſions, and ſolve high diſpute
With conjugal careſſes: from his lip
Not words alone pleas'd her. (O! when meet now
Such pairs, in love, and mutual honor join'd?)
With Goddeſs-like demeanor forth ſhe went;
Not un-attended! for on her as queen,
A pomp of winning graces waited ſtill;
And from about her ſhot darts of deſire
Into all eyes, to wiſh her ſtill in ſight.
And *Raphael* now, to *Adam*'s doubt propos'd,
Benevolent, and facil, thus reply'd.

Scire volentem adeo non illaudata cupido
Te movet; expanſum cœli nam grande volumen
Ipſe tibi Deus explicuit, miracla potentis
Quo dextræ diverſa legas, & tempora diſcas
Rite horis diſtincta, diebus, menſibus, annis.
At tibi, ſi ſapias, num ſol an terra movetur,
Scitari nihil intererit: nam Conditor altus
Cetera & humanas gentes ſuperaſque latere
Decrevit prudens; non magni arcana retexit
Imperii rimanda illis myſteria, quorum
Mirari eſt potius. Verùm ſi pectore inani
Divinare velint, rationibus ipſe ſuperbis
Commiſit fabricam ætheream, fortaſſis ut olim
Spectanti moveant riſus molimina vana,
Cœli imitatrices formas ut fingere, & aſtra
Metiri incipient. Quo immenſam more rotabunt
Uſque iterum atque iterum molem; commentaque fingent,
Diffingent, variâ arte leves prætexere niſus

To aſk, or ſearch, I blame thee not; for heav'n
Is as the book of God before thee ſet;
Wherein to read his wond'rous works, and learn
His ſeaſons, hours or days, or months, or years.
This to attain, whether heav'n move, or earth,
Imports not, if thou reckon right: the reſt,
From man or angel, the great architect
Did wiſely to conceal; and not divulge
His ſecrets to be ſcan'd by them, who ought
Rather admire. Or if they liſt to try
Conjecture, he his fabric of the heav'ns
Hath left to their diſputes, perhaps to move
His laughter at their quaint opinions wide
Hereafter; when they come to model heav'n,
And calculate the ſtars, how they will wield
The mighty frame; how build, unbuild, contrive,
To ſave appearances; how gird the ſphere

Conati;

Conati; tum ſphæram onerabunt mille figuris,
Multipliceſque operoſi inſcribent orbibus orbes,
His mundi centro appoſitis, variantibus illis.
Hoc mihi jam facit augurium vox iſta rogantis
Talia, (quem proles quondam ventura ſequetur)
Credentiſque nefas, quòd tantæ maxima lucis
Corpora corporibus reliquis, nec mole nec æquis
Lumine, ſervitium præſtent; cœlumque perenni
Uſque viam repetat curſu, dum pigra laborum
Terra capit fructus. Sed me jam diſce magiſtro,
Mole neque ingenti, claro nec lumine, rerum
Metiri pretium: tibi quanquam anguſta videtur,
Si cœlum juxta aſpicias, nec ſplendida, tellus;
At ſolidi plus fortè boni frugiſque beatæ
Ipſa tenet, quam ſol ſterili ſplendore coruſcans:
In ſe ſolis enim poterit nil vivida virtus,
At læto terræ in gremio; jubar, inde vigorem
Concipiens, fovet omniparenti in corpore fœtus.

With centric and eccentric, ſcribl'd o'er,
Cycle and epicycle, orb in orb.
Already by thy reaſoning this I gueſs,
Who art to lead thy off-ſpring; and ſuppoſeſt,
That bodies bright and greater, ſhould not ſerve
The leſs not bright, nor heav'n ſuch journeys run,
Earth ſitting ſtill, when ſhe alone receives
The benefit. Conſider firſt, that great,
Or bright, infers not excellence: the earth
(Though, in compariſon of heav'n, ſo ſmall,
Nor gliſtering,) may of ſolid good contain
More plenty than the ſun, that barren ſhines;
Whoſe virtue on it ſelf works no effect,
But in the fruitful earth: there firſt receiv'd,
His beams (unactive elſe) their vigor find.

His neque luminibus jactet ſe terra; tibi alto
Terræ habitatori dona officioſa miniſtrant.
Tum mentem patris auguſtam atque opera ampla loquatur
Ambitus ille ingens cœli, cui linea tantis
Uſque adeò ſpatiis in vaſtum extenditur orbem.
Hinc ſe diſcat homo ſua non habitare; domoſque
Suſpiciat, quarum & mimimam vix parvulus implet
Incola particulam: reliqua adveneretur in uſus
Decreta arcanos, ſolus quos noverat auctor.
Quinetiam innumeris, cœlo quot conſpicis, aſtris
Præbuit hos rapidos illa Omnipotentia motus,
Quæ vel corporeis rebus ſcit numine celſo
Ipſam animæque fugam atque alienas addere pennas.
Me neque enim lentum credis, qui mane recenti
Egreſſus ſuperâ arce, Dei penetralibus altis,
Ante diem medium Edeni loca læta tenebam,
Immemorabile per ſpatium: his te vincere dictis

Yet not to earth are thoſe bright luminaries
Officious; but to thee, earth's habitant.
And for the heav'n's wide circuit, let it ſpeak
The Maker's high magnificence; who built
So ſpacious, and his line ſtretch'd out ſo far;
That man may know he dwells not in his own;
An edifice too large for him to fill,
Lodg'd in a ſmall partition; and the reſt
Ordain'd for uſes to his Lord beſt known.
The ſwiftneſs of thoſe circles attribute,
(Though numberleſs) to his Omnipotence;
That to corporeal ſubſtances could add
Speed almoſt ſpiritual. Me thou think'ſt not ſlow,
Who ſince the morning-hour ſet out from heav'n,
Where God reſides; and e'er mid-day arriv'd
In *Eden:* diſtance inexpreſſible
By numbers that have name! But this I urge,
Admitting motion in the heav'ns; to ſhew

Aggre-

Aggredior, cœlum dubites ne poſſe moveri.
Nec tamen id certum affirmo, ſi tale videtur
Fortè tibi, has ſedes terreſtriaque arva colenti.
Sancta volens decreta humanos fallere ſenſus
Omnipotens, cœlum amovit terreſtribus oris
Longiùs: unde acies hominum, ſublimia captans,
Erraret denſis nil profectura tenebris.
Quid, magno ſi ſol centrum ſe præbeat orbi,
Stellarumque aliæ, ſolis virtute ſuâque
Attractæ, varios volvant circum undique gyros;
Jamque humiles, jamque evectæ ſublime, vagentur,
Jam lateant; tum progreſſæ, verſæ-ve retrorſum,
Aut fixæ ſtatione ſuâ? ſex cernere tales
Eſt tibi. Quid ſi adeò ſeptenus terra planeta
Tergeminos, ſtabilis quanquam atque immota videtur,
Haud tibi perceptos triplici rotet ordine motus;
(Quos aliter ſphæris variis, hinc inde, neceſſe eſt
Aſcribas, flexu obliquo in contraria raptis)

Invalid, that which thee to doubt it mov'd:
Not that I ſo affirm, though ſo it ſeem
To thee who haſt thy dwelling here on earth.
God to remove his ways from human ſenſe,
Plac'd heav'n from earth ſo far, that earthly ſight,
If it preſume, might err in things too high,
And no advantage gain. What if the ſun
Be centre to the world; and other ſtars
(By his attractive virtue, and their own,
Incited) dance about him various rounds?
Their wand'ring courſe now high, now low, then hid,
Progreſſive, retrograde, or ſtanding ſtill,
In ſix thou ſeeſt: and what if ſev'nth to theſe
The planet earth (ſo ſtedfaſt though ſhe ſeem)
Inſenſibly three different motions move?
Which elſe to ſeveral ſpheres thou muſt aſcribe,
Mov'd contrary with thwart obliquities;

Sit

Sit labor ut ſoli nullus, fuga nulla diurni
Nocturnique orbis, ſine fine volubilis orbis,
Qui longe arcanâ ſuper omnia fingitur aſtra
Evolviſſe rotâ lucem alternaſque tenebras?
Quin poſcunt minus iſta fidem, ſi ſedula terra
Nocte diem petat ipſa, plagas dum tendit eoas;
Parte ſuî & ſolem fugiat nocti obvia, clarum
Parte aliâ jubar atque objectos imbibat ignes.
Quid, ſi lux purum hinc jaculata per aera lunæ
Terreſtri ſtellare jubar tranſmittat, & illi
Dona die referat, nocturnis quanta tenebris
Ipſa ſibi trahit; haud incommoda dona viciſſim,
Si ſit ibi tellus, arva, arvorumque magiſtri.
At lunæ in facie maculas, ceu nubila, luſtras;
Nubila ferre imbres poſſunt, imbreſque fovere
Mollito in gremio fruges, alimenta colonis
Indigenis. Soleſque alios lunaſque miniſtras
Fors etiam aſpicies; & lumina largius illos

Or ſave the ſun his labor, and that ſwift
Nocturnal and diurnal rhomb ſuppos'd,
Inviſible elſe above all ſtars, the wheel
Of day and night: which needs not thy belief,
If earth, induſtrious of her ſelf, fetch day
Travelling eaſt; and with her part averſe
From the ſun's beam, meet night: her other part
Still luminous by his ray. What if that light,
(Sent from her through the wide tranſpicuous air)
To the terreſtrial moon be as a ſtar,
Inlightning her by day, as ſhe by night
This earth? reciprocal, if land be there,
Fields and inhabitants. Her ſpots thou ſeeſt
As clouds, and clouds may rain, and rain produce
Fruits in her ſoften'd ſoil, for ſome to eat
Allotted there: and other ſuns perhaps,
With their attendant moons, thou wilt deſcry,

Maſcula,

Maſcula, fœminea has cernes dare: nam duo ſexus
Ingentes animant corpus mundi omne, repleti
Fortè ſuper varios variis viventibus orbes.
Namque vacare adeò populis ſpatia undique tanto
Vaſta ſinu, tractus longè latèque jacentes,
Scilicet ut niteant tantùm; dum ſingulus orbis
Vix tenuem mittat radium luciſque minutæ
Pallidulum jubar his terrai habitabilis oris,
Quæ lucem haud aliam reddit, non credere par eſt.
At quocunque ferant hæc ſe ordine, ſolne ſupremus
Tellurem, tellus ſolem-ne eat impigra circum;
Inchoet hic vultu radianti orientis ab oris
Flammeum iter; curſus-ne ſilentior illa ſerenos
Heſperiis progreſſa plagis intendat, & almis
Paſſibus illabens, mollique volubilis axe
Te quoque cum tacitis furtim circumferat auris:
Ne ſcrutare arcana. Deo ſua rite remittas;

Communicating male and female, light:
Which two great ſexes animate the world;
Stor'd in each orb, perhaps with ſome that live.
For ſuch vaſt room in nature un-poſſeſs'd
By living ſoul, deſert and deſolate,
Only to ſhine, yet ſcarce to contribute
Each orb a glimpſe of light, convey'd ſo far
Down to this habitable, which returns
Light back to them, is obvious to diſpute.
But, whether thus theſe things, or whether not;
Whether the ſun, predominant in heav'n,
Riſe on the earth; or earth riſe on the ſun:
He from the eaſt his flaming rode begin;
Or ſhe, from weſt her ſilent courſe advance,
With inoffenſive pace (that ſpinning ſleeps
On her ſoft axle, while ſhe paces ev'n,
And bears thee ſoft with the ſmooth air along)
Sollicit not thy thoughts with matters hid;
Leave them to God above; him ſerve, and fear!

Officiis illum uſque piis ſanctoque timore
Accedas, nutuque ſinas flectenda ſupremo
Cetera per varias quæcunque animantia terras.
Et tibi quæ blandâ largitus munera dextrâ,
Lætus habe, dulceſque hortos pulcramque maritam.
Conceptus longè humanos ſublimia cœli
Conſilia exſuperant. Tu ne ſapere altius aude;
Quæ tibi ſunt propiora, agita; nec inania finge
Somnia; ſintne orbes alii, qualeſque coloni
Indigenæ teneant, quo-ve ordine, gente, locoque.
Sufficiat tibi me tantum explicuiſſe lubenter
Terrarum, & ſuperi, quantum fas pandere, cœli.
Cui ſic dimotis undanti pectore Adamus
Fluctibus: ô cœli virtus ſapientior, alme
Numinis interpres, penitùs mihi vota benignus
Expleſti, dubiâque errorum ambage ſolutum
Demulſiſti animum; curſu qui mollius ævum
Ducere tranquillo, nec edacibus otia curis

Of other creatures, as him pleaſes beſt,
Where-ever plac'd, let him diſpoſe; joy thou
In what he gives to thee, this paradiſe,
And thy fair *Eve:* heav'n is for thee too high
To know what paſſes there; be lowly wiſe:
Think only what concerns thee, and thy being;
Dream not of other worlds, what creatures there
Live, in what ſtate, condition or degree:
Contented that thus far hath been reveal'd,
Not of earth only, but of higheſt heav'n.
To whom thus *Adam*, clear'd of doubt, reply'd.
How fully haſt thou ſatisfy'd me, pure
Intelligence of heav'n, angel! ſerene!
And freed from intricacies, taught to live
The eaſieſt way; nor with perplexing thoughts
To interrupt the ſweet of life; from which
God hath bid dwell far-off all anxious cares,

Dulcia perturbare, doces: quas ſede remotâ
Longè habitare Deus juſſit, ni quærimus ipſi
Sponte vagis animis ſtudioque vocamus inani.
Mens ſed enim indomitis ſine fine vagabitur alis
Avia; dum monitis vitâ-ve edocta magiſtrâ
Præceptum ſalubre hoc diſcat: ſapientia prima eſt
Haud nimis attentè ſubtilia quærere rerum
Abditaque, & quorum aſſiduus minus indiget uſus;
At legere & ſcire interius, quæ pagina vitæ
Præſcripta eſt, quæ circa oculos verſatur & ora.
Cetera fumus & aura, leviſque inſana cerebri
Somnia; nos adeò utilium ignaroſque rudeſque
Efficiunt penitus, vitæque ad munera tardos.
Ergo ex præcipiti prudens demiſſius ala
Devolet; atque humili paulum propiora loquelâ
Tractemus: fors & dulci ſermone ferentur
Uſibus apta meis, & non indigna relatu,
Si pateris, ſolitumque ultra dignare favorem.

And not moleſt us; unleſs we ourſelves
Seek them with wand'ring thoughts, and notions vain.
But apt the mind or fancy is to rove
Un-check'd, and of her roving is no end:
'Till warn'd, or by experience taught, ſhe learn,
That not to know at large of things remote
From uſe obſcure and ſubtile; but to know
That which before us lies in daily life,
Is the prime wiſdom: what is more, is fume,
Or emptineſs, or fond impertinence:
And renders us, in things that moſt concern,
Un-practis'd, un-prepar'd, and ſtill to ſeek.
Therefore from this high pitch let us deſcend
A lower flight; and ſpeak of things at hand
Uſeful; whence haply mention may ariſe
Of ſomething not unſeaſonable to aſk,
By ſuff'rance, and thy wonted favor deign'd.

Teque adeò audivi lætus narrare, quod ævum
Accidit ante meum; mihi nunc adverte viciſſim,
Dum recito, quod forte tuas non attigit aures.
Necdum exacta dies: cernis, quêis te uſque morari
Artibus enitor; me tanta accendit ad auſa
Reſponſi ſpes læta tui atque arrecta cupido.
Dum tibi enim aſſideo, videor mihi gaudia cœli
Carpere; namque meas oblectans ſuavius aures
Vox tua permulſit, palmæ quàm poma palatum,
Eſuriem pariterque ſitim relevantia, cœnæ
Jam dulci exactis redeunte laboribus horâ:
Illa brevi eximiis adeò ſatiantque replentque
Deliciis; tua divino perfuſa lepore
Uſque novâ alliciunt ſenſus dulcedine dicta.

Cui ſic reſpondit cœli mitiſſima virtus:
Nec labiis, hominum genitor, tibi gratia, linguæ
Eloquium nec abeſt; Deus & tibi dona profudit
Uberius, vultûs variis mentiſque beavit

Thee I have heard relating what was done
E'er my remembrance: now hear me relate
My ſtory, which perhaps thou haſt not heard:
And day is yet not ſpent: 'till then thou ſeeſt
How ſubtly to detain thee I deviſe;
Inviting thee to hear, while I relate:
Fond! were it not in hope of thy reply,
For, while I ſit with thee, I ſeem in heav'n:
And ſweeter thy diſcourſe is to my ear
Than fruits of palm-tree (pleaſanteſt to thirſt,
And hunger both from labor) at the hour
Of ſweet repaſt: they ſatiate, and ſoon fill,
Tho' pleaſant; but thy words with grace divine
Imbu'd, bring to their ſweetneſs no ſatiety.
To whom thus *Raphael* anſwer'd heav'nly meek.
Nor are thy lips ungraceful, ſire of men!
Nor tongue in-eloquent: for God on thee
Abundantly his gifts hath alſo pour'd;

Dotibus,

Dotibus, ipſe ſuæ dignatus imagine formæ.
Muteſcis? loqueris? mutum pariterque loquentem
Conſequitur decor, & voces habituſque placentes
Componit. Te nos cœli domus omnis habemus
Conſervum in terris noſtrum: quin pectore læto
Scrutamur, quo res hominum moderamine torquet
Omnipotens; tibi nam, bene novimus, almus honorem
Conceſſit, ſortemque parem largitus amoris.
Perge igitur; tum forte aberam, triſteſque ſecutus
Præruptaſque vias, inferni ad limina regis
Tentabam excurſus: denſis legionibus unà
Quadratâque acie juſſi exploravimus, hoſtis
Tentaret ſi forte umbris exire, malas-ve
Inſidias ſpeculator agens; ne talibus auſis
Concitus ingentes Deus exarderet in iras,
Obrueretque opera immani vix condita clade.
Nec tamen hi poſſent quidquam ſine numine ſummi
Moliri patris: ipſe ita nos exercet, ad alti

Inward and outward both, his image fair.
Speaking or mute, all comelineſs and grace
Attends thee; and each word each motion forms.
Nor leſs think we in heav'n of thee on earth,
Than of our fellow-ſervant; and inquire
Gladly into the ways of God with man:
For God we ſee hath honor'd thee, and ſet
On man his equal love. Say therefore on;
For I that day was abſent, as befel,
Bound on a voyage uncouth and obſcure,
Far on excurſion toward the gates of hell,
Squar'd in full legion, (ſuch command we had)
To ſee that none thence iſſu'd forth a ſpy,
Or enemy, while God was in his work;
Leſt he (incens'd at ſuch eruption bold)
Deſtruction with creation might have mix'd.

Au-

Auguſtum decus imperii, nutumque ſupremum
Aſſuetos ſervare, & ſancta faceſſere juſſa.
Vidimus objicibus validis ac vectibus æreis
Firmatas triſtes portas; & longius ante
Lumina quam attigimus, ſonus inde acceſſit ad aures,
Non citharæ ſonus argutæ lepidæ-ve choreæ,
Lamenta, & pœnæ horribiles, rabidique ululatus.
Ergo gradu celerante prius, quàm ſabbata veſper
Clauſerat, æthereas læti remeavimus oras,
Namque ita mandatum eſt. Verùm incipe; me neque ſurdum
Invenies; læta me audîbas aure locutum,
Teque loquente eadem veniet mihi corde voluptas.
Finierat Virtus: cui noſtri ſanguinis auctor
Reddidit: humanæ primordia pandere vitæ
Non homini facile eſt; quis enim ſe noverat inter
Naſcendum? at blandi aggredior perculſus amore
Colloquii. Attonitus, tanquam alti vincula ſomni
Jam vix exueram, vidi me mollius herbâ

Not that they durſt without his leave attempt;
But us he ſends upon his high beheſts
For ſtate, as ſov'reign king; and to inure
Our prompt obedience. Faſt we found, faſt ſhut
The diſmal gates, and barricado'd ſtrong!
But long e'er our approaching heard within
Noiſe, other than the ſound of dance, or ſong!
Torment, and loud lament, and furious rage.
Glad we return'd up to the coaſts of light
E'er ſabbath-ev'ning: ſo we had in charge.
But thy relation now! for I attend,
Pleas'd with thy words, no leſs than thou with mine.
So ſpake the god-like pow'r, and thus our ſire.
For man to tell how human life began
Is hard; for who himſelf beginning knew?
Deſire with thee ſtill longer to converſe
Induc'd me.---As new wak'd from ſoundeſt ſleep
Soft on the flow'ry herb I found me laid,

Stratum

Stratum floriferâ, membris ſudore rigatis
Ambroſio, quem ſol avido citus igne bibebat.
Protinus ardenti miratus lumine cœlum
Suſpicio, & vaſtum longe contemplor inane:
Vi deinde ingenitâ, tanquam contendere vellem
Æthera, proſiliens levis efferor, & pedibus ſto
Erectis. Luſtrabam oculis circum undique montes,
Convalles, nemorumque umbras & aprica patentum
Æquora camporum, liquidoque loquacia lapſu
Flumina; propter aquas animantia læta, vigore
Incita, quæ graderentur humi, quæque aera pennis
Tranarent: lætæ ramis cecinere volucres,
Cuncta ſimul riſere, & odores cuncta dederunt
Ambroſios; toto undavit mihi corde voluptas.
Me tandem contemplor, & ordine ſingula membra,
Uſque alia ex aliis, recolo; deinde artubus utor
Mollibus, ingreſſu, curſu, ut vigor impulit acer.
Sed quis eram, quibus in terris, quo-ve editus ortu,

In balmy ſweat; which with his beams the ſun
Soon dry'd, and on the reaking moiſture fed.
Strait toward heav'n my wond'ring eyes I turn'd,
And gaz'd a-while the ample ſky: 'till rais'd
By quick inſtinctive motion, up I ſprung,
As thitherward indeavouring; and upright
Stood on my feet. About me round I ſaw
Hill, dale, and ſhady woods, and ſunny plains,
And liquid lapſe of murm'ring ſtreams: by theſe,
Creatures that liv'd and mov'd, and walk'd, or flew;
Birds on the branches warbling: all things ſmil'd
With fragrance; and with joy my heart o'er-flow'd.
My ſelf I then perus'd, and limb by limb
Survey'd, and ſometimes went, and ſometimes ran
With ſupple joints, as lively vigor led,
But who I was, or where, or from what cauſe,

Neſcibam:

Neſcîbam: aggredior fari, linguamque recentem
Sollicito; paret mihi lingua, atque ordine novit
Nominibus memorare ſuis, quæcunque tuerer.
Sol, dixi, dulce ô lumen, tuque alma renidens
Ore hilari tellus, radiis perfuſa ſerenis;
O montes, nemora & valles, ô flumina, campi,
Quæque agiles formoſa animantia tenditis artus,
Pandite vos, ſiquà vidiſtis, pandite, origo
Quæ mea; quî talis natus, quo-ve hæc loca pacto
Adveni; non vi propriâ: certè arduus auctor
Neſcio quis duxit, bonitate & viribus ingens.
Illum ubi veſtigem, vos dicite, qualis adorem;
Qui vitam ac motum dedit, & quæcunque beatos
Gaudia pertentant vixdum mihi cognita ſenſus.
Hæc poſtquam orâſſem, & rudis ignaruſque locorum
Illinc digrederer, primas unde aeris auras,
Primaque jucundæ libaſſem munera lucis;
Nequicquam reſponſa petens, viridante ſub umbrâ

Knew not: to ſpeak I try'd, and forthwith ſpake:
My tongue obey'd, and readily could name
Whate'er I ſaw. Thou ſun, ſaid I, fair light!
And thou in-lighten'd earth, ſo freſh, and gay!
Ye hills and dales, ye rivers, woods and plains!
And ye that live and move, fair creatures! tell,
Tell (if ye ſaw) how came I thus, how here.—
Not of my ſelf—By ſome great maker then,
In goodneſs, and in pow'r, præ-eminent.
Tell me how may I know him, how adore,
From whom I have that thus I move and live,
And feel that I am happier than I know.
While thus I call'd, and ſtray'd I knew not whither,
From where I firſt drew air, and firſt beheld
This happy light: when anſwer none return'd,
On a green ſhady bank, profuſe of flow'rs,

Procubui,

Procubui, variis fœcundâ floribus herbâ,
Triſtior: hìc primum me invaſit ſomnus amicâ
Vi rapiens; ultro patiebar vincla, parumque
Sollicitus, quanquam in ſortem migrare priorem
Languidus, & ſolvi paulatim membra viderer.
Tum levis inſomnî ſupra caput adſtat imago;
Illa animi interiora movens me vivere & eſſe
Admonuit: forma ante oculos divina patebat,
Et ſurge (inquit) Adame; expectat te tua ſedes,
Surge, ô prime hominum, venturi ſeminis a te
Innumeri pater: en ultro tibi amœna vireta
Hortorum oranti ſedes monſtrabo paratas.
Tantum adeo effatus, dextrâque repente prehenſum
Inde levi per prata agilem perque æquora lapſu
Suſpenſis ducens pedibus velut aeris auras
Tranantem, tandem in montis nemoroſa ſuperbi
Fert juga, circuitu lato, & frondentibus oris

Penſive I ſat me down. There gentle ſleep
Firſt found me, and with ſoft oppreſſion ſeiz'd
My drouſed ſenſe, untroubl'd, (though I thought
I then was paſſing to my former ſtate
Inſenſible, and forthwith to diſſolve)
When ſuddenly ſtood at my head a dream,
Whoſe inward apparition gently mov'd
My fancy to believe I yet had being,
And liv'd. One came methought of ſhape divine,
And ſaid, " Thy manſion wants thee, *Adam*, riſe
" Firſt man of men in-numerable ordain'd
" Firſt father! call'd by thee, I come thy guide
" To the garden of bliſs, thy ſeat prepar'd."
So ſaying, by the hand he took me rais'd;
And over fields, and waters, as in air,
Smooth-ſliding without ſtep, laſt led me up
A woody mountain; whoſe high top was plain:
A circuit wide-inclos'd with goodlieſt trees

Clauſa procul: dulci clivo nec conſita pulcris
Arboribus deerant viridaria læta, nec alti
Seceſſus ſilvarum. Hinc ruris & omne relicti
Sordebat decus & laudati nuper honores.
Plurima tum cupidos auratis fructibus arbos
Alliciens oculos ſuadet convellere onuſta
Brachia, & arrectum libandi accendit amorem.
Continuò mihi diſcutitur ſopor; omnia vera
Conſpicor, ut vivâ pinxiſſet imagine ſomnus.
Jamque iterum erraturus eram; cum ductor opacas
Per ſilvarum umbras manifeſto in lumine clarum
Extulit os, coramque Deus, Deus ipſe refulſit.
Me dulcis formido rapit; veſtigia adoro
Sancta pedum: erexitque, & quem petis, inquit amicus,
En ego ſum, totum hoc noſtro qui numine finxi,
Quodque ſupra, quod circum oculis, quodque adſpicis infra.
Hunc tibi concedo Paradiſum; hæc regna teneto
Et colito; quoſcunque ſinu fert ubere tellus,

Planted, with walks and bow'rs; that what I ſaw
Of earth before ſcarce pleaſant ſeem'd. Each tree
Loaden with faireſt fruit, that hung to th' eye
Tempting, ſtir'd in me ſudden appetite
To pluck and eat; whereat I wak'd, and found
Before mine eyes all real, as the dream
Had lively ſhadow'd. Here had new begun
My wand'ring, had not he who was my guide
Up hither, from among the trees appear'd,
Preſence divine! rejoicing, but with awe,
In adoration at his feet I fell
Submiſs: he rear'd me, and, "whom thou
"ſought'ſt I am,
Said mildly, "author of all this thou ſeeſt
"above, or round about thee, or beneath.
"This paradiſe I give thee, count it thine
"To till and keep, and of the fruit to eat:

Largâ

Largâ carpe manu diversâ ex arbore fructus
Liberius; pleno hìc cornu fundetur abunde.
Sed guſtata bonum quæ ſcire malumque dat arbos,
Haud procul a vitæ conſurgens arbore, ſolum
Obſequii fideique tuæ inviolabile pignus,
Hortorum in medio; memor hanc fuge carpere; triſtes
Eventus trepida, monitiſque adverte ſeveris.
Quo tu cunque die carpes, atque unica noſtrî
Perfringes juſſa aſpernans, morieris; ab illo
Continuò mortalis eris, felicibus arvis
Ibis in exilium, deſertus inhoſpita tendes
Littora, curarum miſerique feracia luctûs.
Hos mihi tam vehemens monitus iterabat, ut horror
Attonitus trepidas etiamnum verberet aures,
Libera vitandæ quamvis mihi copia pœnæ.
Protinus at rediit pacatâ fronte ſerenus
Oris honos; placiduſque refert: non hæc loca tantum

" Of every tree that in the garden grows
" Eat freely with glad heart; fear here no
" dearth:
" But of the tree whoſe operation brings
" Knowledge of good and ill, which I have ſet
" The pledge of thy obedience, and thy faith,
" Amid the garden by the tree of life,
" (Remember what I warn thee!) ſhun to taſte,
" And ſhun the bitter conſequence: for know,
" The day thou eat'ſt thereof, my ſole command
" Tranſgreſt, inevitably thou ſhalt dye;
" From that day mortal: and this happy ſtate
" Shalt loſe, expell'd from hence into a world
" Of woe and ſorrow."—Sternly he pronounc'd
The rigid interdiction, which reſounds
Yet dreadful in mine ear, though in my choice
Not to incur: but ſoon his clear aſpect
Return'd, and gracious purpoſe thus renew'd.

Dulcia, ſed terrarum omnes tibi trado tuoque
Regnandos generi tractus: extendite latè
Imperium; & quicquid terras atque æquora & auras
Concelebrat, pecudes, piſces, volucreſque tenete.
Quocirca pecudes volucreſque en adſpice coram,
Quaſque ſuo varias genere; huc genus omne coegi,
Nomina te dante ut capiant, tua jura volentes
Agnoſcant: tua jura îſdem quoque legibus agmen
Squamigerum ſubit, haud reliquis cum gentibus una
Accitum, æthereis veſci quod neſciat auris.
Hæc illo dicente, avium pecudumque catervæ
En adſunt, par quæque pari conjuncta; mihi omnes
Certatim arrident; illæ pendentibus alis,
Hæ genubus dominum flexis regemque ſalutant.
Nomina cuique dedi venientibus, aſſona gentis
Diverſæ ingeniis; ſubito tam numine mentem
Afflârat Deus. At tanta inter munera cœli
Neſcio quâ vacuum dulcedine pectus egebat;

" Not only theſe fair bounds, but all the earth
" To thee, and to thy race I give: as lords
" Poſſeſs it, and all things that therein live,
" Or live in ſea or air, beaſt, fiſh and fowl:
" In ſign whereof, each bird and beaſt behold
" After their kinds: I bring them to receive
" From thee their names, and pay thee fealty
" With low ſubjection: underſtand the ſame
" Of fiſh within their wat'ry reſidence;
" Not hither ſummon'd, ſince they cannot change
" Their element to draw the thinner air."
As thus he ſpake, each bird and beaſt behold
Approaching two and two; theſe cow'ring low
With blandiſhment; each bird ſtoop'd on his wing.
I nam'd them, as they paſs'd, and underſtood
Their nature (with ſuch knowledge God indu'd
My ſudden apprehenſion!) But in theſe
I found not what me-thought I wanted ſtill;

Unde

Unde ducem his dictis cœleſtem affarier auſus:
O quali memorans te nomine, cuncta coruſco
Qui procul hæc ſplendore hominemque, atque altius illo
Quicquid erit, ſuperas; quali te nomine adorem
Dignius? ô mundi ingentis pater alme, boni fons,
Tot tantiſque hominem dextrâ dignate benignâ
Muneribus. Sed me ſi munera tanta coronent,
Nuſquam participem video: quæ gaudia cuiquam
Contingant ſoli? pulcrum licet omne quod uſquam eſt
Poſſideat, quæ ſemoto conſorte voluptas?
Hæc ego liberius. Virtus dein clara, ſereno
Ora magis riſu irradians, reſpondit amicè.
Ergone te ſolum quereris? nonne ætheris auræ,
Non tellus variis repleta animantibus, ultro
Quæ tuî ad arbitrium feſtivo corpora motu
Te coram lepidè exercent, ſaliuntque micantque?
Illorum & linguas nôſti geſtuſque loquaces;
Ipſa etiam nôrunt, jactant rationis & ipſa

And to the heav'nly Viſion thus preſum'd.
O, by what name (for thou above all theſe,
Above mankind, or ought than mankind higher,
Surpaſſeſt far my naming!) how may I
Adore thee, author of this univerſe,
And all this good to man? for whoſe well-being
So amply, and with hands ſo liberal,
Thou haſt provided all things. But with me
I ſee not who partakes: in ſolitude
What happineſs, who can enjoy alone?
Or all enjoying what contentment find?
Thus I preſumptuous; and the viſion bright,
As with a ſmile more brighten'd, thus reply'd.
What call'ſt thou ſolitude? is not the earth
With various living creatures, and the air,
Repleniſh'd, and all theſe at thy command
To come and play before thee? know'ſt thou not
Their language, and their ways? they alſo know,

Partem

Partem aliquam; his tete oblecta, his lætere ſupremus:
Ampla ſatis tibi regna patent. Sic ore locutus
Rex mundi omnipotens, & ſic ſtatuiſſe videtur.
Tum pace oratâ ſupplex hæc dicta remitto:
Ah ne diſpliceat mea vox, veneranda Poteſtas;
Oranti Pater alme fave, atque his annue dictis.
Nonne tuî latas terrarum ego ſumma per oras
Sceptra vicemque gero? me regem his omnibus unum
Conſtituis: quæ diſparibus concordia? quodnam
Dulce ſodalitium, firmet niſi vincla voluptas
Mutua, quam læti damus accipimuſque viciſſim?
Certè ubi nec vinclo ſimili nec viribus æquis
Conjurant, ubi non iîſdem pars utraque gaudent
Officiis, ingrata brevi ſe fœdera ſolvent:
Illa ego amicitiæ poſco mihi vincula, amicos
Queîs ratio divina beat ſervatque beatos.
Tale homini & brutis nequaquam fœdus habendum:

And reaſon not contemptibly: with theſe
Find paſtime, and bear rule; thy realm is large.
So ſpake the univerſal Lord, and ſeem'd
So ord'ring: I with leave of ſpeech implor'd,
And humble deprecation, thus reply'd.
Let not my words offend thee, heav'nly Pow'r!
My Maker, be propitious while I ſpeak!
Haſt thou not made me here thy ſubſtitute,
And theſe inferior far beneath me ſet?
Among unequal, what ſociety
Can ſort, what harmony, or true delight?
Which muſt be mutual, in proportion due
Giv'n and receiv'd: but in diſparity
(The one intenſe, the other ſtill remiſs)
Cannot well ſuit with either, but ſoon prove
Tedious alike. Of fellowſhip I ſpeak
(Such as I ſeek,) fit to participate
All rational delight; wherein the brute
Cannot be human conſort: they rejoice

Ipſis

Ipſis convenit inter ſe, ſequiturque leænam
Sponte leo, lætiſque parem par quærit in agris.
At neque avis piſci, ſocios-ve volucribus addunt
Quadrupedum ſeſe genus; at neque ſimia tauro:
Longa homo quadrupedi diſtat magis ordine rerum.
Tum vultu placido Omnipotens & voce ſerenâ
Reddidit: eximii, video, tibi quæris, Adame,
Dona ſodalitii; nec te conſorte carentem
Ulla, utcunque placens, poterit mulcere voluptas.
Quidnam igitur de me ſentis? quid gaudia ſortis
Viſa meæ? num plena ſatis perfectaque credis?
Solus ſum ſine fine, æterna in ſæcula ſolus,
Cui neque par adeò eſt uſquam, ut ſimile atque ſecundum
Deſit: ubi inveniam, quicum commercia mutem
Ulla, niſi adſciſcam ſocios quos ipſe creavi;
A me infinitis qui longius intervallis,
A te quàm gentes animantum ubicunque minores?

Each with their kind lion with lioneſs;
So fitly them in pairs thou haſt combin'd:
Much leſs can bird with beaſt, or fiſh with fowl
So well converſe, nor with the ox the ape:
Worſe then can man with beaſt, and leaſt of all.
Whereto th'Almighty anſwer'd, not diſpleas'd.
A nice and ſubtile happineſs, I ſee
Thou to thy ſelf propoſeſt, in the choice
Of thy aſſociates, *Adam!* and wilt taſte
No pleaſure (though in pleaſure) ſolitary.
What think'ſt thou then of me, and this my ſtate?
Seem I to thee ſufficiently poſſeſt
Of happineſs or not, who am alone
From all eternity? for none I know
Second to me, or like; equal much leſs.
How have I then with whom to hold converſe,
Save with the creatures which I made, and thoſe
To me inferior, infinite deſcents
Beneath what other creatures are to thee?

Finiera

Finierat: refero ſupplex: tua celſa, Supreme,
Conſilia, aut adyta æterni penetrare profunda
Numinis, haud ullâ poterunt indagine vani
Conceptus hominum: tu ſcilicet omnia plenè
Perfectus, nullius egens, nil deficis unus.
Aſt homini, qualis reliquis natura creatis,
Eſt ſolo perfecta gradu; hinc conſortia quærit
Comparis, auxilium & curtis ſolatia rebus.
Te jam infinitum penitus, numeriſque beatum
Omnibus, haud opus eſt ullam demittere prolem.
At latè de ſe diffundat larga neceſſe eſt
Semina homo, ex ſimili ſimiles; & imagine multâ
Ipſe ſuî oſtendat, ſibi quàm male ſufficit unus,
Quantùm & amicitias & fœdera dulcia poſcit.
Tu ſummi amplexus penetralia ſola receſsûs
Optimus ipſe tibi comes es; conſortia neſcis
Extera: ſed poſſis, ſi fert ita corde voluntas,

He ceas'd; I lowly anſwer'd. To attain
The height and depth of thy eternal ways,
All human thoughts come ſhort, ſupreme of things!
Thou in thy ſelf art perfect, and in thee
Is no deficience found. Not ſo is man,
But in degree; the cauſe of his deſire
By converſation with his like to help;
Or ſolace his defects. No need that thou
Shouldſt propagate, already infinite;
And through all numbers abſolute, though one.
But man by number is to manifeſt
His ſingle imperfection; and beget
Like of his like, his image multiply'd:
In unity defective; which requires
Collateral love, and deareſt amity.
Thou in thy ſecrecy although alone,
Beſt with thy ſelf accompany'd, ſeek'ſt not

Mentis ad arbitrium, faſtigia ſumma creatos
Evehere, & ſanctos dare proximitatis honores.
Sed pecoris muti nequeunt dulcedine mores
Me trahere abſimiles; nec fas mihi pectora prona
Tollere humo. Data ſic fari fiducia juſſit;
Annuit & dictis Deus, atque ita reddit amicus:
His ſpectare adeo volui quæ ſenſeris; hinc te
Non pecudes ſolùm, (quas nomine quamque notâſti
Aptius expreſſas) ſed te quoque noſſe tuîque
Naturam invenio; ſcis, qui te ſuſcitat intus
Spiritus; æthereoſque hauſtus, mentiſque ſagacis,
Haud brutis conceſſa, ſapis cœleſtia dona.
Brutorum hinc meritò indignans commercia temnis:
Tu tantis hære inceptis; mihi, & ante locutus
Quàm fueras, mihi non placuit, ſolum uſque morari
Incomitatùm hominem; ſed nec conjungere viſum eſt
Quales ſpectâſti, ſocios; ante ora vocatos,

Social communication: yet ſo pleas'd,
Canſt raiſe thy creature to what height thou wilt
Of union or communion, deify'd:
I by converſiug cannot theſe erect
From prone; nor in their ways complacence find.
Thus I imbolden'd ſpake, and freedom us'd
Permiſſive, and acceptance found; which gain'd
This anſwer from the gracious voice divine.
Thus far to try thee, *Adam!* I was pleas'd;
And find thee knowing, not of beaſts alone,
(Which thou haſt rightly nam'd) but of thy ſelf:
Expreſſing well the ſpirit within thee free,
My image, not imparted to the brute:
Whoſe fellowſhip therefore un-meet for thee,
Good reaſon was thou freely ſhouldſt diſlike;
And be ſo minded ſtill. I e'er thou ſpak'ſt,
Knew it not good for man to be alone;
And no ſuch company as then thou ſaw'ſt
Intended thee: for trial only brought,

Ut bene perſpicerem, num vera & idonea noſcas.
Mox tibi quod ducam, certus confide, placebit;
Dulcis imago tuî, pars altera, ſubſidiumque,
Votum animi ſummum, cordiſque immenſa voluptas.
Finierat: ſaltem ipſe meis nihil auribus hauſi
Amplius: oppreſſum nam perſtrinxere ſuâ vi
Terrenum divina meum, quæ tempore longo
Pertulerat: tandem cœli ſublimibus impar
Colloquiis, victum delaſſatumque recumbit,
Ut nimium rutilâ vincuntur imagine ſenſus.
Alma refecturi vires tum munera ſomni
Quærebam: dignatus opem mihi lumina clauſit;
Lumina; mens ſed adhuc, acies interna, patebat,
Et mihi, ceu fines rupiſſem corporis arctos,
In ſomnis formam dabat aſpectare micantem,
Cui prius adſtiteram vigilans: ſeſe illa repente
Inclinans lateris lævi mihi carne reclusâ

To ſee how thou couldſt judge of fit, and meet.
What next I bring ſhall pleaſe thee, be aſſur'd,
Thy likeneſs, thy fit help, thy other ſelf,
Thy wiſh, exactly to thy heart's deſire.
He ended, or I heard no more; for now
My earthly by his heav'nly over-power'd,
Which it had long ſtood under, ſtrain'd to th' height
In that cœleſtial colloquy ſublime,
(As with an object that excels the ſenſe,
Dazled, and ſpent) ſunk down; and ſought repair
Of ſleep, which inſtantly fell on me, call'd
By nature as in aid, and clos'd mine eyes.
Mine eyes he clos'd, but open left the cell
Of fancy, my internal ſight; by which
(Abſtract as in a trance) methought I ſaw,
Though ſleeping, where I lay, and ſaw the ſhape
Still glorious before whom awake I ſtood:
Who ſtooping open'd my left ſide, and took

Sub-

Subduxit coſtam, vitæ de fonte calentem
Undantique recens fumantem ſanguinis æſtu.
Vulnus hiat, latoque ingens patet ore cicatrix;
At ſubito ſanata novæ medicamine carnis.
Tum coſtam manibus fingit fabricatque; manuſque
Artifices confeſſa animans concrevit, imago
Viva hominis, ſexu diverſo; ita lucida forma,
Ut pulcrum quodcunque priùs, quod amabile, longè
Cederet; aut ipsâ tandem collectus in unâ
Omnis honos, decus omne effulgeret: inde recentes
Delicias mihi cor & adhuc incognita ſenſit
Gaudia; naturæque accendens ſuaviter ora
Lætior aura cucurrit, & almi riſus amoris.
Illa levem evaneſcit in aera; nec mora, ſomnos
Excuſſi, reperire ardens, aut damna perenni
Queſturus plangore; alienas ſpernere certus
Delicias: propius tandem inſperata videndam
Se dedit ecce oculis, qualem per ſomnia vidi,

From thence a rib, with cordial ſpirits warm,
And life-blood ſtreaming freſh: wide was the wound!
But ſuddenly with fleſh fill'd up, and heal'd,
The rib he form'd, and faſhion'd with his hands:
Under his forming hands a creature grew
Man-like, but different ſex: ſo lovely fair!
That what ſeem'd fair in all the world, ſeem'd now
Mean or in her ſumm'd up, in her contain'd,
And in her looks; which from that time infus'd
Sweetneſs into my heart, un-felt before:
And into all things from her air inſpir'd
The ſpirit of love, and amorous delight.
She diſ-appear'd, and left me dark! I wak'd
To find her, or for ever to deplore
Her loſs, and other pleaſures all abjure.
When out of hope, behold her! not far off;
Such as I ſaw her in my dream, adorn'd

Jactantem uberius quot terra vel ætheris arces
Munera contulerint formæ. Progreſſa ſupremi
Auctoris ductu arcano, vociſque benignis
Advenit auſpiciis, nec connubialia jura
Nec ritus indocta ſacros: prædulcis eunti
Gratia componit greſſus; cœlum ardet ocellis,
Per varios ſpirat decus atque amor undique geſtus.
Protinus exultans clarâ ſic voce profabar:
  En tua jam ſervata fides, Pater optime; tanto
Munere compenſas luctus triſteſque timores,
Fons ingens & origo boni; quo defluit omnis
Quæ dos cunque eſt pulcra; ſed hæc pulcherrima dotum;
Indulgeſque lubens. En carnem ex carne, meiſque
Oſſibus oſſa; mihi ante oculos atque ora tueri
Me datur; huic nomen ſit fœmina, namque profecta
Ex homine: ille domum fugiet caroſque parentes,
Se totum ut ſponſæ tribuat; vincliſque ligati
Fortibus, una caro, cor unum, anima una vigebunt.

With what all earth or heaven could beſtow,
To make her amiable: on ſhe came,
Led by her heav'nly maker (though un-ſeen)
And guided by his voice; nor un-inform'd
Of nuptial ſanctity, and marriage rites:
Grace was in all her ſteps, heav'n in her eye,
In every geſture dignity and love!
I overjoy'd could not forbear aloud.
  This turn hath made amends! thou haſt ful-
    fill'd
Thy words, Creator bounteous, and benign!
Giver of all things fair! but faireſt this
Of all thy gifts! nor envieſt. I now ſee
Bone of my bone, fleſh of my fleſh, my ſelf
Before me: woman is her name; of man
Extracted: for this cauſe he ſhall forego
Father and mother, and t'his wife adhere;
And they ſhall be one fleſh, one heart, one ſoul.

Audiit;

Audiit; atque Deo quanquam ductore veniret,
Innocuæ ſed mentis honos, ſed conſcia virtus,
Floſque pudicitiæ, quæ ſollicitarier optat
Mollius, impatiens ſe obtrudere, cedere & ultro
Indignata, moras ſuadet; majorque morantem
Gratia commendat: viſo me avertitur, ipſo
Naturæ imperio; mens quanquam pura malique
Immunis: ſequor averſam; ſed & ipſa decoro
Obſequio redit & ſanctis auſcultat honeſti
Legibus, ac blandâ ſe majeſtate reſignat.
Ducebam thalami geniales lætus in umbras
Auroræ ſimilem, ſuffuſam ſanguine vultus
Purpureo: cœlum omne arridet, & omnia blandos
Dant radios fauſtamque aſpectant latius horam
Sydera; gratantur colles & conſona tellus,
Per ſilvas gratantur aves: auræque ſuſurris
Blandiſonis ſtrepuere, & odoris undique pennis

She heard me thus; and tho' divinely brought,
Yet innocence and virgin modeſty,
Her virtue, and the conſcience of her worth,
That would be woo'd, and not un-ſought be won;
Not obvious, nor obtruſive, but retir'd,
The more deſirable, or to ſay all,
Nature her ſelf (though pure of ſinful thought)
Wrought in her ſo, that ſeeing me, ſhe turn'd.
I follow'd her; ſhe what was honor knew,
And with obſequious majeſty approv'd
My pleaded reaſon.—To the nuptial bow'r
I led her, bluſhing like the morn: all heav'n,
And happy conſtellations, on that hour
Shed their ſelecteſt influence: the earth
Gave ſign of gratulation, and each hill:
Joyous the birds; freſh gales, and gentle airs
Whiſper'd it to the woods, and from their wings

Jactatas

Jactatas ſparſere roſas, ſparſere beata
Balſama, ruris opes varias, fragrantia dona;
Guttere dum molli noctis feſtiva volucris
Connubiale melos caneret; monituſque ſupremo
Monte ſacros properè ſuſpenderet Heſperus ignes.
Jamque adeò, rerum noſtrarum ex ordine fata
Percurrens, omnes vitæ terreſtris honores
Explicui paucis; dono ſua cuique, fatebor,
Gratia ineſt; ſed nec dono mens vincitur ullo:
Quæ varios variâ tentant dulcedine ſenſus,
Nil me deliciæ feriunt; nihil ampla vireta,
Nil herbæ, poma & flores, volucreſque canoræ.
Hìc verò, hìc trepidans motu præcordia miro,
Luſtravi tetigique ardens, hìc pectoris æſtus
Perſenſi inſolitos, alias contemnere fortis
Illecebras, formæ devictus vulnere ſolo.
Aut cavit natura parum, noſtrique reliquit

Flung roſe, flung odors from the ſpicy ſhrub
Diſporting 'till the amorous bird of night
Sung ſpouſal, and bid haſte the ev'ning ſtar,
On his hill-top to llght the bridal lamp.
Thus I have told thee all my ſtate, and brought
My ſtory to the ſum of earthly bliſs,
Which I enjoy: and muſt confeſs to find
In all things elſe delight indeed; but ſuch
As, us'd or not, works in the mind no change,
Nor vehement deſire; theſe delicacies
I mean of taſte, ſight, ſmell, herbs, fruits, and flow'rs,
Walks and the melody of birds: but here
Far otherwiſe! tranſported I behold,
Tranſported touch: here paſſion firſt I felt,
Commotion ſtrange! in all enjoyments elſe
Superior, and un-mov'd: here only weak,
Againſt the charm of beauty's pow'rful glance.
Or nature fail'd in me, and left ſome part

Partem

Partem aliquam vinci facilem tantiſque minorem
Blanditiis, latere aut foſſo nimis abſtulit illinc:
Huic ſaltem indulſit nimium, ditavit & extra
Largius, interni non æque prodiga ſumptûs.
Nec me animi fallit, naturæ dote ſupremâ
Hanc mihi non auſam contendere, ſimplicis auræ
Ignibus, æthereoque hauſtu: quin celſa parentis
Communis minus ora refert & ſigna verendi
Imperii, quo nos dominari in cætera juſſit,
Quæ varios ubicunque habitant animalia tractus.
Hæc tamen, utcunque accedo, ſi munere cœli
Omnigeno, cumulata, ſuî ſic conſcia fulget,
Ut quicquid loquiturque & agit, prudentia prima
Sit mihi, conſilii flos et norma optima vitæ:
Hâc coram ingenii vis omnis & omnia mentis
Lumina victa cadunt; ſapientia & ipſa recedit:
Hanc ratio ſequiturque comes reverentia, quoquo

Not proof enough ſuch object to ſuſtain:
Or from my ſide ſubducting, took perhaps
More than enough: at leaſt on her beſtow'd
Too much of ornament; in outward ſhew,
Elaborate; of inward, leſs exact.
For well I underſtand in the prime end
Of nature, her th'inferior; in the mind,
And inward faculties; which moſt excel:
In outward alſo her reſembling leſs
His image who made both; and leſs expreſſing
The character of that dominion giv'n
O'er other creatures. Yet when I approach
Her lovelineſs, ſo abſolute ſhe ſeems,
And in herſelf complete, ſo well to know
Her own; that what ſhe wills to do, or ſay,
Seems wiſeſt, virtuouſeſt, diſcreeteſt, beſt:
All higher knowledge in her preſence falls,
Degraded; wiſdom in diſcourſe with her
Loſes diſcount'nanc'd, and like folly ſhews:
Authority and reaſon on her wait,

Flectit

Flectit iter; tanquam arbitrio prior ipſa fuiſſet
Deſignata Dei, non uſibus apta ſecundis.
Nobilitaſque excelſa animi generoſaque virtus
Hìc ſedem poſuere ſuam, æthereique micantes
More ſatellitii circum tutantur & ornant.
Olli cœleſtis contractâ fronte miniſter:
Naturam falſo quereris; ſat præſtitit illa;
At tua fac præſtes: tibi nec ſapientia deerit,
Ni tu ultro amoveas, tempus cum poſtulat ac res.
Quæ ſentis pretioſa minùs, cur largius æquo
Miraris? (tute hoc ſentis) quid te tibi tantum
Surripit? externa an ſpecies? pulcherrima, teſtor
Dignaque quam foveas & ames & honore ſequaris,
Non quæ compedibus premat imperioque refrænet.
Quin te illi trutinâ opponas; hinc verius ambos
Cognoſces: prodeſt laus ſæpe interna tuique
Cordis honos tacitus, certo ſi limite clauſus

As one intended firſt, not after made
Occaſionally: and (to conſummate all)
Greatneſs of mind and nobleneſs, their ſeat
Build in her loveliеſt, and create an awe
About her, as a guard angelic plac'd.
To whom the angel with contracted brow.
Accuſe not nature, ſhe hath done her part;
Do thou but thine: and be not diffident
Of wiſdom: ſhe deſerts thee not, if thou
Diſmiſs not her, when moſt thou need'ſt her nigh;
By attributing over-much to things
Leſs excellent, as thou thy ſelf perceiv'ſt.
For what admir'ſt thou, what tranſports thee ſo?
An outſide? fair no doubt, and worthy well
Thy cheriſhing, thy honoring, and thy love;
Not thy ſubjection. Weigh with her thy ſelf;
Then value: oft times nothing profits more
Than ſelf-eſteem; grounded on juſt, and right,
Well manag'd: of that ſkill the more thon know'ſt,

Haud

Haud nimis in faſtum tumeat. Te dignius ipſum
Si pendas, dominum te ſponſa fatebitur ultro,
Et fragilem vero ſpeciem ſubmittet honori;
Pulcra adeò, magis ut placeat tibi, nata; verenda,
Ut ſancto melius ſociam amplectaris honore.
Quæ te oculo ſervat vigili, ſi forſitan erres.
Sin tactûs vis corporei, quo ſæcla propagant
Gens hominum, tantâ ante alias dulcedine captet
Delicias, donum hoc brutis commune catervis
Indultum agnoſcas; pecudum ſed inertia corda
Neſcierant penitùs, flammâ ſi vincat honeſtâ
Celſam hominis mentem quæ fluxerit inde voluptas.
Quicquid in hâc ſublime vides, dignum indole quicquid
Humanâ atque hauſtu æthereo, inculpatus amore
Uſque coles; paſcendus amor, vitanda cupido
Acrior; ipſe animum accendens & pectus adauget
Verus amor, ratione fluit ſanique fatetur

The more ſhe will acknowledge thee her head,
And to realities yield all her ſhews:
Made ſo adorn for thy delight the more;
So awful, that with honor thou may'ſt love
Thy mate; who ſees, when thou art ſeen leaſt wiſe.
But if the ſenſe of touch, whereby mankind
Is propagated, ſeem ſuch dear delight
Beyond all other: think the ſame vouchſaf'd
To cattel, and each beaſt; which would not be
To them made common, and divulg'd, if ought
Therein enjoy'd were worthy to ſubdue
The ſoul of man, or paſſion in him move.
What higher in her ſociety thou find'ſt
Attractive, human, rational, love ſtill:
In loving thou doſt well, in paſſion not;
Wherein true love conſiſts not. Love refines
The thoughts, and heart enlarges; hath his ſeat
In reaſon, and is judicious; is the ſcale

Judicii impulſus; ſacros hinc itur amoris
Divini fontes, & carnis gaudia ſordent:
Quare inter pecudes tibi non inventa ſodalis.
Subrubuit Pater & caſto ſic rettulit ore:
Extera nec formæ tantum me gratia, nec quæ
Concubitûs genti omnigenæ communia volgo
Munera (quanquam hominem longe magis ardua ſancti
Jura beant lecti vitæque arcana maritæ)
Percellunt, quantum placidi pulcherrima geſtûs
Et decora, & faciles omni quos parte lepores
Fundit agens funditque loquens; ita nectit amoris
Delicias molli obſequio: per mutua ſenſus
Concordes coeunt, ſpiratque anima una duobus.
Tales connubii egregios quam dulce tueri
Concentus! nec ſuave melos numerique canori
Pertentant avidam dulcedine lætius aurem.
Hæc tamen haud ſuperant; tibi jam, quid percipit inde
Interius mihi mens, nequaquam ſubdita, pando:

By which to heav'nly love thou may'ſt aſcend;
Not ſunk in carnal pleaſure: for which cauſe,
Among the beaſts no mate for thee was found.
To whom thus, half abaſh'd, *Adam* reply'd.
Neither her out ſide form'd ſo fair, nor ought
In procreation common to all kinds,
(Though higher of the genial bed by far,
And with myſterious reverence I deem)
So much delights me, as thoſe graceful acts,
Thoſe thouſand decencies that daily flow
From all her words and actions mix'd with love,
And ſweet compliance, which declare un-feign'd
Union of mind, or in us both one ſoul;
Harmony to behold in wedded pair!
More grateful than harmonious ſound to th'ear.
Yet theſe ſubject not: I to thee diſcloſe
What inward thence I feel, not therefore foil'd:

Nam

Nam varia hinc atque hinc variis occurrit imago
Senſibus; at vinclo immunis mens alta, ſuoque
Arbitrio meliora probat, ſequiturque probata.
Me nec amare vetas; ſuperas amor, inquis, ad arces
Evehit; eſt via quâ ſurſum contendimus, eſt dux
Ipſe viæ. Sed da patiens, ſi libera fandi
Copia, quæ poſco ulterius: nonne ignea divûm
Agmina amant? queis deinde modis teſtantur amorem?
An læto ſolum intuitu? radiata ne lucis
Flumina commiſcent rutilæ? virtute potenti
Vibratâ procul, an tactu propiore fruuntur?
Tum roſeo ardeſcens riſu, cœleſte rubenti,
(Lumine quo lætatur amor) ſic æthere miſſus
Reſpondit juvenis: penitus nos eſſe beatos
Sufficiat tibi noſſe; & nil ſine amore beatum.
At tu perfrueris queiſcunque in corpore puris
Deliciis (nam pura tibi eſt et labis origo
Neſcia) perfruimur nos & ſublimius îſdem;

Who meet with various objects, from the ſenſe
Variouſly repreſenting; yet, ſtill free
Approve the beſt, and follow what I approve.
To love thou blam'ſt me not; for love thou ſay'ſt,
Leads up to heav'n; is both the way and guide;
Bear with me then, if lawful what I aſk:
Love not the heav'nly ſpirits? And how their love
Expreſs they? by looks only? or do they mix
Irradiance? virtual, or immediate, touch?
To whom the angel, (with a ſmile that glow'd
Cœleſtial roſy-red, love's proper hue)
Anſwer'd. Let it ſuffice thee that thou know'ſt
Us happy, and without love no happineſs.
Whatever pure thou in the body enjoy'ſt,
(And pure thou wert created) we enjoy

Nec querimur vectes votiſve obſtantia clauſtra,
Seu fragilem membranæ obicem, ſive oſſa vel artus.
At nexu non tam facili complectitur aer
Aera, quam coeunt liquidæ ſine corpore mentes;
Se puris puræ inſinuant, totæque cohærent
Inter ſe implexæ; nec quidquam ardentibus obſtat.
Longè aliter, quàm carne caro ſi innectier ardet,
Aut animis animæ, terreni corporis arctis
Valdius obſtrictæ vinclis. Sed præcipiti ſol
Axe ruens ultra heſperiæ viridantia terræ
Culmina ſe celerem rapit, admonuitque redire.
Sis fortis, felixque, & ames; Illum omnibus unum
Poſthabitis, quem ſiquis amat, mandata ſuprema
Exequitur: cave judicium ne cæca libido
Torqueat, & mentem inducat patrare, voluntas
Libera quod fugeret: tua, natorùmque tuorum,
In te omnis fortuna ſita eſt, quemcunque colorem
Induerit; cautus circumſpice. Pectore firmo

In eminence: and obſtacle find none
Of membrane, joint or limb, excluſive bars:
Eaſier than air with air, if ſpirits embrace,
Total they mix; union of pure with pure
Deſiring: nor reſtrain'd conveyance need,
As fleſh to mix with fleſh, or ſoul with ſoul.
But I can now no more: the parting ſun
Beyond the earth's green cape, and verdant iſles,
Heſperian ſets, my ſignal to depart.
Be ſtrong, live happy, and love! but firſt of all,
Him, whom to love is to obey, and keep
His great command: take heed leſt paſſion ſway
Thy judgment to do ought, which elſe free will
Would not admit: thine, and of all thy ſons,
The weal or woe in thee is plac'd; beware!

Si modo perſtiteris, mihi gaudia læta beatiſque
Omnibus accendent animos: perſtes-ne, cadas-ne,
Te penes eſt; confide tibi, auxiliumque alienum
Indignans, ſceleris fraudem illecebraſque repelle.
His dictis ſurgit; tum grato pectore Adamus
Subſequitur: venerande vale, vale, inquit, amice
Sidereas rediture plagas; quem ſede ſupremâ
Demiſit, tam blanda homini mandata ferentem,
Semper adorati mihi Numinis alta poteſtas.
Hæc tua, quæ placidis adeo indulgentia fovit
Lætius alloquiis, memori mihi pectore nunquam
Excidet; ô genti humanæ dignere favorem
Ulterius, noſtriſque frequens penetralibus adſis.
Sic ambo diverſi abiere: nigrantibus umbris
Nuntius aſtra redit, frondoſum limen Adamus.

I in thy perſevering ſhall rejoice,
And all the bleſt. Stand faſt! to ſtand or fall,
Free in thine own arbitrement it lies:
Perfect within, no outward aid require;
And all temptation to tranſgreſs repel.
So ſaying, he aroſe: whom *Adam* thus
Follow'd with benediction. Since to part!
Go heav'nly gueſt, ethereal meſſenger,
Sent from whoſe ſov'reign goodneſs I adore!
Gentle to me, and affable hath been!
Thy condeſcenſion, and ſhall be honor'd ever
With grateful memory: thou to mankind
Be good and friendly ſtill, and oft return!
So parted they; the angel up to heav'n
From the thick ſhade, and *Adam* to his bow'r.

Finis Libri Octavi.

PARADISUS AMISSUS.

LIBER NONUS.

HOſpitis æthereâ demiſſi ex arce benignos
Non ultra datur adventus memorare, Deum-ve
Dignantem conferre homini commercia blanda
Dulcis amicitiæ, atque îſdem decerpere menſis
Ruris opes, ſocia alterno ſermone ſerentem
Colloquia. Hinc mœſtâ tandem lugubria musâ
Aggredior, læſamque fidem atque incredula corda,
Calcatas cœli leges, hominemque rebellem;
Parte aliâ meritas iras et Numinis ora
Averſi, data jura reis, vocemque tremendam.
Jam mundi ingreditur, mundi heu miſerabilis, oras
Ate, Hadeſque hærens comes, & prænuntius Hadis

PARADISE LOST.

Book IX.

NO more of talk where God, or Angel-gueſt,
With man, as with his friend, familiar us'd
To ſit indulgent, and with him partake
Rural repaſt; permitting him the while
Venial diſcourſe un-blam'd. I now muſt change
Thoſe notes to tragic! foul diſtruſt, and breach
Diſloyal on the part of man; revolt,
And diſobedience: on the part of heav'n
(Now alienated!) diſtance and diſtate,
Anger and juſt rebuke, and judgment giv'n,
That brought into this world a world of woe;
Sin and her ſhadow death, and miſery

Luctus. Funeſtum mihi carminis argumentum,
At majus longè, rabies quàm ſæva ſecuti
Æacidæ fugientem hoſtem ter Pergama circum,
Conjuge ſeu raptâ Turni furor, aut gravis ira
Neptuni, aut Junonis inexorabile pectus:
Si modo conciliet vires animoſque ſecundos
Diva potens, quæ nocte ſolet redeunte benigna
Viſere, per tacitos accendens pectora ſomnos,
Et facilem ipſa ultro venam numeroſque fluentes
Sufficiens; ex quo primùm hæc mihi carminis alta
Materies rimanti adeò atque exordia ſera
Molito tandem placuit. Me bella ſonare
Impulit haud animus, vani quæ ſola poetæ
Hactenus herois habuerunt verſibus apta;
Qui fictis repetita diu poſt vulnera bellis
Mentitos equites, & lentâ clade, trucidant:
At firmæ interea mentis patientia conſtans

Death's harbinger. Sad taſk! yet argument
Not leſs, but more heroic than the wrath
Of ſtern *Achilles* on his foe, purſu'd
Thrice fugitive about *Troy* wall: or rage
Of *Turnus*, for *Lavinia* diſ-eſpous'd:
Or *Neptune*'s ire, or *Juno*'s, that ſo long
Perplex'd the *Greek*, and *Cytherea*'s ſon:
If anſwerable ſtyle I can obtain
Of my cœleſtial patroneſs, who deigns
Her nightly viſitation un-implor'd,
And dictates to me ſlumb'ring; or inſpires
Eaſy my un-premeditated verſe:
Since firſt this ſubject for heroic ſong
Pleas'd me, long chuſing, and beginning late;
Not ſedulous by nature to indite
Wars, hitherto the only argument
Heroic deem'd; chief maſt'ry to diſſect
With long and tedious havoc fabled knights
In battels feign'd: (the better fortitude
Of patience, and heroic martyrdom,

Negli-

Negligitur, virtuſque animi præclara ſiletur,
Contemptrix lethi nulliſque infracta periclis.
Commemorent alii ludos, certamina, curſus,
Congreſſuſque in equis, in curribus, arma colore
Multiplici clypeis inſcripta, emblemata lauta,
Quadrupedeſque, viroſque, oſtro fulgentia & auro
Agmina; ſeu menſas onerent & vina coronent,
Structores ſtatuant nitidos, belloſque miniſtros,
Regaleſque operum luxus & vilia jactent
Officia, indignaſque herois verſibus artes.
His neque me inſtructum ſtudiis, nec ſcire volentem,
Materies longè tenet altior, ipſa poema
Quæ decoret, vatemque auguſto nomine donet:
Ni gelidæ vis forte plagæ, vel ſerius ævum,
Frigidus aut ſenio ſanguis præcordia circum
Obſtiterit; metuenda nimis, niſi nocte reviſat
Uſque Dea, & tacitam monitus inſtillet in aurem.
Jam ſol oceano deſcenderat; inde ſecutus

Un-ſung) or to deſcribe races and games,
Or tilting furniture, emblazon'd ſhields,
Impreſſes quaint, capariſons, and ſteeds;
Baſes and tinſel trappings, gorgious knights
At jouſt, and tornament; then marſhall'd feaſt,
Serv'd up in hall with ſewers, and feneſhals:
The ſkill of artifice, or office mean!
Not that which juſtly gives heroic name
To perſon or to poem. Me (of theſe
Nor ſkill'd, nor ſtudious) higher argument
Remains; ſufficient of itſelf to raiſe
That name, unleſs an age too late, or cold
Climate, or years, damp my intended wing
Depreſs'd: and much they may, if all be mine,
Not her's, who brings it nightly to my ear.
The ſun was ſunk, and after him the ſtar

Heſperus,

Heſperus, umbratis jucunda crepuſcula terris
Qui ſpargit, tenebrarum idem mediuſque diei;
Et nox dimidium pennis velaverat orbem
Humida, circuituque polum cingebat opaco;
Cum Satanas, nuper quem Gabriel ore minaci
Edeno attonitum turbaverat, auctior atris
Conſiliis, gentem humanam diſperdere certus,
Sollicituſque parum & gravioris damna ruinæ
Indignans, remeare viam imperterritus audet.
Nocte fugam ingreſſus primùm, ſe nocte ſub altâ
Rettulit, emenſus terræ ſpatia ampla, diei
Cautior; ex quo jam ſolis qui torquet habenas
Introitus acie argutâ penetrârat iniquos
Uriel, & vigiles monuiſſet voce Cherubas.
Ille fremens animis, Edeni ſedibus actus,
Cum tenebris ſeptem totas ex ordine noctes
Ivit eques; terque orbem obiit qui lucibus umbras

Of *Heſperus*, whoſe office is to bring
Twilight upon the earth (ſhort arbiter
'Twixt day and night,) and now from end to end,
Night's hemiſphere had veil'd th'horizon round:
When *Satan*, who late fled before the threats
Of *Gabriel* out of *Eden*, now improv'd
In meditated fraud and malice, bent
On man's deſtruction, maugre what might hap
Of heavier on himſelf, fearleſs return'd.
By night he fled, and at midnight return'd
From compaſſing the earth; cautious of day,
Since *Uriel*, regent of the ſun, deſcry'd
His entrance, and forewarn'd the Cherubim,
That keep their watch: thence full of anguiſh driv'n,
The ſpace of ſev'n continu'd nights he rode
With darkneſs, thrice the equinoctial line

Exæquat, piceumque quater tranſmiſit opacæ
Noctis iter, ſectis obliquo calle coluris.
Octavâ redit; atque horti regione Cherubum
Seductâ excubiis, adituque averſus aperto,
Furtivos petit ingreſſus. Locus extitit olim,
Nunc periit, (quas non ætas longinqua ſed Ate
Dira vices peperit) Paradiſi in finibus imis,
Tigris ubi barathro ſubitus ſe condidit alto
Sub terras, donec ſuperas pars iret in auras
Lucentis formâ, vitæ haud procul arbore, fontis.
Unà ſe Satanas cum flumine condit, & unà
Emergit, nebulæ fumanti obductus amictu;
Tum latebras quærit. Terram explorârat & æquor
Undique, trans Pontum & pigræ Mæotidos undas,
Ultima Moſchorum trans flumina; mox, ubi limes
Extremus mundi premitur devexus ad auſtros;
Deinde plagas tulit Heſperias, Panamæaque aduſque
Clauſtra iter; hinc tractus, Ganges, quoſque alluit Indus.

He circled; four times croſs'd the car of night
From pole to pole, traverſing each colure:
On th'eighth return'd; and on the coaſt averſe
From entrance, or Cherubic watch, by ſtealth
Found un-ſuſpected way. There was a place,
Now not, (tho' ſin, not time, firſt wrought the change)
Where *Tigris*, at the foot of paradiſe,
Into a gulph ſhot under-ground, 'till part
Roſe up a fountain by the tree of life.
In with the river ſunk, and with it roſe
Satan involv'd in riſing miſt; then ſought
Where to lie hid: ſea he had ſearch'd, and land,
From *Eden* over *Pontus*, and the pool
Mæotis, up beyond the river *Ob:*
Downward as far antartic: and in length,
Weſt from *Orontes*, to the ocean barr'd
At *Darien:* thence to the land where flows

Ille

Ille adeò attentus vaſtum peragraverat orbem
Explorans, acieque animalia cuncta ſagaci
Viderat, eximiis quærens ſibi fraudibus aptum:
Serpentem tandem invenit, magis omnibus unum
Verſutum, bruta in campis quæcunque vagantur.
Illum, cum dubio jam pectore plurima volvens
Fluxerat incertus, demum ſelegit ab omni
Quæſitum numero, inſidiis vas utile; cujus
Sub ſpecie nigræ occultet denſiſſima mentis
Conſilia, & rimantum acies contemnat inanes.
Quis miretur enim, ſerpens ſi exerceat artes
Egregias, tanta ingenii cui dona Creator,
Brutorum vires ultra, conceſſit habenda?
Sin aliis eadem in brutis veſtigia fraudum
Luccrent, foret hinc merito ſuſpecta poteſtas
Intus agens, et Tartareæ vis abdita mentis.
Sic ſtatuit ſecum: ſed luctu turbidus acri
Hos prius ardenti rumpebat pectore queſtus:

Ganges and *Indus*. Thus the orb he roam'd
With narrow ſearch; and with inſpection deep
Conſider'd every creature, which of all
Moſt opportune might ſerve his wiles; and found
The ſerpent ſubt'leſt beaſt of all the field.
Him after long debate (irreſolute
Of thoughts revolv'd) his final ſentence choſe
Fit veſſel, fitteſt imp of fraud, in whom
To enter, and his dark ſuggeſtions hide
From ſharpeſt ſight: for in the wily ſnake
Whatever ſleights, none would ſuſpicious mark,
As from his wit, and native ſubtilty
Proceeding; which in other beaſts obſerv'd
Doubt might beget of diabolic pow'r,
Active within, beyond the ſenſe of brute.
Thus he reſolv'd, but firſt from inward grief
His burſting paſſion into plaints thus pour'd.

O ſimilis cœlo tellus, o pulcrior ipſa,
Et ſedes magis apta Deis; tu quippe ſecundus
Artificis labor, in meliuſque antiqua reflectis
Orſa decore novo: quis enim Deus altera primis
Inferiora creet? cœlum o terreſtre, miniſtris
Ambitum, choreæ in ſpeciem, circum undique cœlis;
Ordinibus tibi quæ rutilis famulata coruſcas
Diffundunt renovantque faces; penituſque coacta
In te tota coit radiorum vivida virtus.
Ut Deus in cœlo centrum eſt, atque omnibus unus
Diditur; haud ſecus ex omni tibi parte fluentes
Accedunt medio radii: in te cernitur uno
Ignea vis, quæcunque herbas plantaſque vigentes
Atque ortûs majoris adhuc animantia profert
Auget, alit; beat & ſenſûs, rationis & altæ
Muneribus; quæ cuncta hominem collecta coronant.
O quali te lætitiâ perfuſus obirem,
Si poſſem lætari uſquam! ut ſpatia undique dulces

O earth, how like to heav'n! if not prefer'd
Moſt juſtly, ſeat worthier of gods, as built
With ſecond thoughts, reforming what was old!
For what God after better, worſe would build?
Terreſtrial heav'n! danc'd round by other heav'ns
That ſhine, yet bear their bright officious lamps,
Light above light, for thee alone, as ſeems,
In thee concentring all their precious beams
Of ſacred influence! as God in heav'n
Is centre, yet extends to all; ſo thou
Centring, receiv'ſt from all thoſe orbs; in thee,
Not in themſelves, all their known virtue appears
Productive in herb, plant, and nobler birth
Of creatures animate with gradual life,
Of growth, ſenſe, reaſon, all ſumm'd up in man!
With what delight could I have walk'd thee round,
If I could joy in ought: ſweet interchange

Com-

Commendant variata vices! mons, vallis, aperta
Camporum, fluvii & ſilvæ; maria, antra, cavernæ,
Saxaque, & umbroſo virides in littore ſaltus.
Sed mihi in his nuſquam locus eſt, mî nulla laborum
Hinc requies; quanto at variæ magis undique cingunt
Deliciæ, magis intus agor cruciatibus: angit
Uſque adeò ſors læta meæ contraria ſorti.
Omne bonum mihi pœna; & cœli triſtior eſſem
In domibus; mihi nec terris nec degere in ipſo
Fert animus cœlo, cœli niſi rege ſubacto.
Nec mea comminui optarim mala; juverit iiſdem
Involviſſe malis alios, in me inde redundent
Aſperiora licet: cor implacabile cladis
Spargendæ vis una levat. Si funditus illum
Vi perdam-ve dolo, cui ſoli hæc omnia latè
Condita; fortunas totum hoc quodcunque ſequetur
Ipſius, ac fato ſimili ſtabitve ruetve;

Of hill and valley, rivers, woods, and plains!
Now land, now ſea, and ſhores with foreſt crown'd,
Rocks, dens, and caves! But I in none of theſe
Find place or refuge: and the more I ſee
Pleaſures about me, ſo much more I feel
Torment within me, as from the hateful ſiege
Of contraries: all good to me becomes
Bane; and in heav'n much worſe would be my
ſtate.
But neither here ſeek I, no nor in heav'n
To dwell, unleſs by maſt'ring heav'n's ſupreme:
Nor hope to be my ſelf leſs miſerable
By what I ſeek, but others to make ſuch
As I, though thereby worſe to me redound.
For only in deſtroying I find eaſe
To my relentleſs thoughts: and him deſtroy'd,
Or won to what may work his utter loſs,
For whom all this was made; all this will ſoon
Follow, as to him link'd in weal or woe:

Quin ruat; & laxis clades graſſetur habenis.
At pulcrum hoc referam decus, inter numina ſolum
Infera luce brevi penitùs turbâſſe, quod iſte
Scilicet omnipotens dictus peragendo dies ſex
Traxerat & noctes; longum meditatus & ante
Fors animo, ex illâ ſaltem quâ nocte juventæ
Cœleſtis prope dimidium ſervilibus unus
Eripui pariter vinclis, & denſa colentum
Agmina comminui: tum verò ultricibus iris
Concitus, & fractas quærens reparare catervas,
(An ſibi quòd virtus ſuperos quâ finxerat olim
Deficeret, ſi ſint opus illius, an magis ut nos
Læderet) evehere ad noſtræ faſtigia ſedis
Vile animal ſtatuit luteum, de ſtirpe levatum
Abjectâ ſuperûm in formam, noſtraſque ſuperbo
Jactantem faſtu exuvias & non ſua dona.
Exequitur decreta; hominemque effinxit, & ipſi

In woe then! that deſtruction wide may range.
To me ſhall be the glory ſole among
Th' infernal pow'rs, in one day to have marr'd
What he *Almighty* ſtyl'd, ſix nights and days,
Continu'd making, and who knows how long
Before had been contriving? though perhaps
Not longer than ſince I, in one night freed
From ſervitude inglorious well nigh half
Th' angelic name, and thinner left the throng
Of his adorers. He, to be aveng'd,
And to repair his numbers thus impair'd;
Whether ſuch virtue ſpent of old now fail'd
More angels to create, (if they at leaſt
Are his created) or to ſpite us more,
Determin'd to advance into our room
A creature form'd of earth, and him endow,
(Exalted from ſo baſe original!)
With heav'nly ſpoils; our ſpoils. What he decreed,
He effected; man he made, and for him built

Con-

Condidit ingentis decus admirabile mundi,
Et lætâ regem ac dominum tellure locavit.
Tum, triſte opprobrium, famularier imperat olli
Sublimes divorum alas, ſtipatque miniſtris
Terrenam æthereis, flammante ſatellite, curam.
Has vigilum excubias meditans evadere, lapſu
Hinc atque inde levi, mediâ de nocte vaporis
Exploro, ſiquà poſſim reperire ſolutum
Serpentem ſomnis; ſinuoſo ut corpore memet
Nigranteſque tegam per denſa volumina fraudes.
En quantum cecidi! cœli qui nuper ad arces
Supremas iter affectabam illuſtre, coactus
In pecoris formam, viſcoſas beſtia ſordes
Induor; æthereæque animæ vigor igneus, alta
Divini petere haud veritus faſtigia regni,
In carnem immundam & brutos deſcendit in artus.
At quonam ambitio non ſe projecerit ardens
Vindictæque arrectus amor? turpiſſima ferre

Magnificent this world, and earth his ſeat,
Him lord pronounc'd; and, O in dignity!
Subjected to his ſervice angel-wings,
And flaming miniſters, to watch and tend
Their earthy charge. Of theſe the vigilance
I dread; and to elude, thus wrap'd in miſt
Of midnight vapor glide obſcure, and pry
In every buſh, and brake, where hap may find
The ſerpent ſleeping; in whoſe mazy folds
To hide me, and the dark intent I bring.
O foul deſcent! that I, who erſt contended
With gods to ſit the higheſt, am now conſtrain'd
Into a beaſt; and mix with beſtial ſlime,
This eſſence to incarnate, and im-brute;
That to the height of deity aſpir'd!
But what will not ambition and revenge
Deſcend to? who aſpires, muſt down as low,

Audeat,

Audeat, atque imis ſeſe ſubmittere, quiſquis
Summa petit: quòd ſi dulcis ſiat ultio primùm,
Sæpe reſultat amara; in me quocunque reſultet
Impete ſecurum; feriant modo tela (ſupremum
Si nequicquam aggreſſa) illum, qui deinde ciet mî
Invidiam, luteum iſtum hominem, nova gaudia cœli,
Livoris ſobolem, quem turpi ex pulvere finxit
Conditor, hinc ſtimulis ſperans nos lædere ſævis
Aſperius. Quin ipſe odiis odia aſp'ra rependam?
Hæc fatus, dumeta inter craſſaſque paludes
Lentius irrepens atræ caliginis inſtar
Tendit iter cæcum, latebras ſerpentis ubique
Explorans. Illum ſomno tum forte jacentem
Comperit; inflexa in varios convolverat orbes
Corpora, quêis poſitum in mediis caput, arte doliſque
Fœcundum: nondum horrentes habitaverat umbras
Aut antra, innocuus; nec formidabilis ulli,
Nec metuens, viridi ſomnos carpebat in herbâ.

As high he ſoar'd; obnoxious firſt or laſt,
To baſeſt things. Revenge at firſt though ſweet,
Bitter e'er long, back on itſelf recoiles:
Let it, I reck not, ſo it light well aim'd!
Since higher I fall ſhort, on him who next
Provokes my envy (this new favourite
Of heav'n, this man of clay, ſon of deſpite,
Whom us the more to ſpite, his maker rais'd
From duſt;) ſpite then with ſpite is beſt repaid.
So ſaying, through each thicket, dank or dry,
Like a black miſt low creeping, he held on
His midnight-ſearch, where ſooneſt he might find
The ſerpent. Him faſt-ſleeping ſoon he found,
In labyrinth of many a round ſelf-rowl'd:
His head the midſt, well-ſtor'd with ſubtile wiles:
Not yet in horrid ſhade, or diſmal den,
Nor nocent yet; but on the graſſy herb,

Ingre-

Ingreditur fauces Satanas, lapſuque ſilenti
Perque caput furtim inſinuat perque intima cordis,
Evehit et brutos rationis acumine ſenſus,
Expectans, reduci ſomnos dum lumine mittat.
Ut primùm humentes lux ſacra reviſere flores
Edeno inciperet, jam thura recentia mane
Spirantes; magno auctori telluris ab arâ:
Omnis ubi tacitas dat odorum copia laudes
Turmatim, gratoque juvant ſuffimine nares:
Par ſimul humanum egreditur, vocalia laudum
Dona ferens, mutiſque choris ſua carmina jungit,
Deinde alacres primæ libant pulcherrima lucis
Tempora, cum dulces aſpirant lætius auræ;
Et vario ſermone ſerunt, quo penſa diurna
Accelerent tandem pacto; nam penſa duorum
Longè operam vincunt, ſpatioſos aucta per hortos.
Tum comitem prior alloquitur ſic Eva maritum:

Fearleſs unfear'd he ſlept. In at his mouth
The devil enter'd; and his brutal ſenſe,
(In heart or head) poſſeſſing, ſoon inſpir'd
With act intelligential: but his ſleep
Diſturb'd not, waiting cloſe th' approach of morn.
Now when as ſacred light began to dawn
In *Eden* on the humid flow'rs, that breath'd
Their morning incenſe, when all things that breathe,
From th' earth's great altar ſend up ſilent praiſe
To the Creator and his noſtrils fill
With grateful ſmell, forth came the human pair,
And join'd their vocal worſhip to the choir
Of creatures wanting voice: that done, partake
The ſeaſon, prime for ſweeteſt ſcents, and airs:
Then commune, how that day they beſt may ply
Their growing work, (for much their work outgrew
The hands diſpatch of two, gard'ning ſo wide)
And *Eve* firſt to her huſband thus began.

Nequicquam immenſos adeò, dulciſſime conjux,
Excolimus fines; ardenti germina, flores,
Atque herbas ſequimur ſtudio, felicia penſa.
Quòd niſi ſubveniant plures, labor ipſe premendo
Exſuperet magis: en horis quæcunque diurnis
Efficimus, virgas-ne leves et vincula plantis
Nectimus, an frondes ramoſque putamus inanes,
Nocte unâ atque aliâ creſcenti impune reſurgunt
Luxurie; pereunt ſtudia effuſíque labores.
Ergo aliquid tute imperti, aut his utere mecum,
Sponte animus quæ jam mihi ſuggerit: ardua penſi
Scindamus; tu vade, trahit quacunque libido,
Aut ubi opus; ſeu vis fragranti arbuſcula flore
Has virides ſcenas ſinuata inflectere circum;
Diffuſis ſeu forte hederis veſtigia curva
Flectere, quò meliùs ſcandant: aſt ipſe ſeorſim
Compeſcam mixtas inter myrteta roſarum
Delicias, medios dum ſol accenderit ignes,

Adam! well may we labor ſtill to dreſs
This garden, ſtill to tend plant, herb and flow'r,
Our pleaſant taſk enjoin'd; but 'till more hands
Aid us, the work under our labor grows
Luxurious by reſtraint: what we by day
Lop over-grown, or prune, or prop, or bind,
One night or two with wanton growth derides,
Tending to wild. Thou therefore now adviſe,
Or hear what to my mind firſt thoughts preſent:
Let us divide our labors: thou, where choice
Leads thee, or where moſt needs, whether to wind
The woodbine round this arbor, or direct
The claſping ivy where to climb: while I,
In yonder ſpring of roſes, intermix'd
With myrtle, find what to redreſs 'till noon.
For while ſo near each other thus all day

His

His etenim adjuncti ſtudiis conſortia penſa
Dum ſequimur, riſus placidi intuituſque viciſſim
Sponte fluunt dulces; variâque ab imagine ſermo
Naſcitur; hinc ſæpe & vigiles alterna labores
Comminuit requies, nec cœnæ dona meremur.
Olli reſpondens ſic mollia fatur Adamus:
Eva, comes mihi ſola, ô carior omnibus una,
Deliciæque animi ſolæ; bene conſulis, alto
Pectore dum volvis, quo promptius ordine agenda,
Inſtituit quæ penſa Deus: nec laude carebis
Quam merita es; quid enim ſtatuat ſibi fœmina majus,
Aut quid amabilius, quàm facta domeſtica læto
Ut recolat ſtudio, ſtimuletque ad honeſta maritum.
At neque perpetuos tam durâ lege labores
Impoſuit Dominus, nobis ut dulce levamen
Abnuerit cænæ modicæ, ſeu pabula mentis
Colloquium, intuitus lætos, riſuſ-ve placentes:

Our taſk we chuſe, what wonder if ſo near
Looks intervene, and ſmiles, or object new
Caſual diſcourſe draw on; which intermits
Our day's-work; brought to little, though begun
Early, and th' hour of ſupper comes un-earn'd.
To whom mild anſwer *Adam* thus return'd.
Sole *Eve*, aſſociate ſole, to me beyond
Compare, above all living creatures dear!
Well haſt thou motion'd, well thy thoughts em-
ploy'd,
How we might beſt fulfil the work, which here
God hath aſſign'd us; nor of me ſhalt paſs
Unprais'd: (for nothing lovelier can be found
In woman, than to ſtudy houſhold good;
And good works in her huſband to promote.)
Yet not ſo ſtrictly hath our Lord impos'd
Labor, as to debar us when we need
Refreſhment, whether food, or talk between,
(Food of the mind) or this ſweet intercourſe

Nam riſus ratione fluunt, incognita dona
Brutorum fæc'lis animantum; amor inde fovetur,
Dos amor humanas inter non ultima dotes.
En auctore Deo non hìc ingrata parantur
Tædia, ſed dulcis mixtâ ratione voluptas.
Nos, quantum ſat erit, manibuſque virentia junctis
Hæc nemorum hoſpitia, & calles purgabimus iſtos,
Brachia dum ſobolis teneræ dilecta levârint.
Sin nimii exſaturet non intermiſſa voluptas
Colloquii, paterer paulum haud invitus abeſſe.
Felix qui ſeſe interdum lætabitur uno;
Hinc magis abſentis congreſſus comparis ardet,
Et deſiderio dulces acuuntur amores.
Me tamen hoc terret, nequid tibi forte pericli
Accidat abjunctæ: ſcis, quales æthere ab alto
Venerunt monitus; quamque acer & improbus hoſtis
Invidus humanæ pacis, (cum abjecerit omnem
Spem propriæ) triſteſque animo meditatur amaro

Of looks and ſmiles; for ſmiles from reaſon flow,
To brute deny'd, and are of love the food;
Love, not the loweſt end of human life.
For not to irkſome toil, but to delight
He made us, and delight to reaſon join'd.
The paths and bow'rs, doubt not but our joint-hands
Will keep from wilderneſs with eaſe, as wide
As we need walk; 'till younger hands e'er long
Aſſiſt us. But if much converſe perhaps
Thee ſatiate, to ſhort abſence I could yield:
(For ſolitude ſometimes is beſt ſociety,
And ſhort retirement urges ſweet return.)
But other doubt poſſeſſes me; leſt harm
Befall thee, ſever'd from me: for thou know'ſt
What hath been warn'd us, what malicious foe
Envying our happineſs, and of his own
Deſpairing, ſeeks to work us woe and ſhame,

Aſſiduè

Aſſiduè ærumnas ſævæque opprobria cladis:
Hic certè inſidias vigili jam lumine vafras
Non procul hinc ſtruit, atque avido nos corde ſeorſim
Arripere exardet; junctos nec fallere poſſe
Cogitat, auxilio alterius quà nititur alter.
Sancta ſed intactæ fidei data fœdera cœlo
An turbare velit, lætaſne abrumpere amoris
Delicias, quæ fors donis magis omnibus atram
Illius invidiam accendunt ſtimuliſque laceſſunt;
Quicquid erit; ne linque, oro, quod munera vitæ
Prima dedit, tutæ quod adhuc tibi porrigit umbræ
Hoſpitium, ſociale latus. Quà cunque pericli
Dedecoris-ve latet ſpecies, ſe ſponſa fideli
Pulcrius et melius credit confiſa marito.
Ille abiget mala, vel ſaltem partita levabit.
Olli majeſtas Evæ puriſſima, qualis
Cui ferventia corda favor non æquat amati,
Molliter auſtero ſic rettulit ore viciſſim:

By ſly aſſault: and ſomewhere nigh at hand
Watches, no doubt, with greedy hope to find
His wiſh and beſt advantage, us aſunder:
Hopeleſs to circumvent us join'd, where each
To other ſpeedy aid might lend at need.
Whether his firſt deſign be to withdraw
Our fealty from God; or to diſturb
Conjugal love; (than which perhaps no bliſs
Enjoy'd by us excites his envy more:)
Or this or worſe, leave not the faithful ſide
That gave thee being, ſtill ſhades thee, and protects,
The wife, where danger or diſhonor lurks,
Safeſt, and ſeemlieſt by her huſband ſtays,
Who guards her, or with her the worſt indures.
To whom the virgin majeſty of *Eve*,
As one who loves, and ſome unkindneſs meets,
With ſweet auſtere compoſure thus reply'd.

O terris

O terris ſata progenies cœloque ſupremo,
Maxima cui paret tellus, quantum uſque pateſcit;
Inſidias hoſtis, novi, meditatur atroces;
Quod ſimul ipſa tuo magnique ex hoſpitis ore
Accepi, te digrediens dum multa moneret;
Ipſa redux viridi ſtabam jam forte receſſu,
Ut ſe contraherent clauſi ſub veſpere flores.
Te verò ſanctam, tibi quam ſine fraude Deoque
Præſtiteram, dubitare fidem, quod ſcilicet hoſtis
Fors olim invadat, nequaquam audiſſe putabam:
At vim contemnis; nam quo nos lædere telo
Immunes poterit lethi ignaroſque malorum?
Ergo dolos metuis; metuis ne flectere falsâ
Arte fidem valeat ſtabilem et ſanctiſſima amoris
Fœdera: cur de me, conjux, tam indigna vereris?
Ah tibi quò ſponſæ fiducia ceſſit amatæ?
Quam deinde his mulcet dictis: veneranda Deique

Off-ſpring of heav'n and earth, and all earth's Lord!
That ſuch an enemy we have, who ſeeks
Our ruin, both by thee inform'd I learn,
And from the parting angel over-heard;
As in a ſhady nook I ſtood behind,
Juſt then return'd at ſhut of ev'ning flow'rs.
But, that thou ſhould'ſt my firmneſs therefore doubt
To God or thee, becauſe we have a foe
May tempt it, I expected not to hear.
His violence thou fear'ſt not, being ſuch
As we (not capable of death or pain)
Can either not receive, or can repel.
His fraud is then thy fear; which plain infers
Thy equal fear, that my firm faith and love,
Can by his fraud be ſhaken, or ſeduc'd:
Thoughts! which how found they harbor in thy breaſt,
Adam! miſ-thought of her to thee ſo dear?
To whom with healing words *Adam* reply'd.

Pro-

Progenies hominiſque, æternæ induta juventæ
Muneribus lætis, noxæque & criminis expers:
Magna tuî mihi ſemper erit fiducia: ſed te
Complecti fidum optarim latus uſque mariti,
Ipſa etiam ut vites, hoſtis quæ cogitat, auſa.
Quiſquis enim inſidias alii, quanquam impete inani
Nectit, at opprobriis onerat, quem credit honeſtæ
Cuſtodem inſtabilem fidei inſidiiſque minorem:
Quin tibi vana licèt fractis injuria telis
Offendat ſolidæ, meritas tamen excitet iras.
Cur me adeò incuſas, te ſolâ avertere fraudem
Dum meditor, quam conjunctis inferre duobus
Ipſe nec audebit, quanquam audentiſſimus Hoſtis;
Sin fortaſſis & audeat, in me prima ruet vis.
Ah cæcos ne temne dolos odiumque malignum:
Arte doliſque potens certe eſt, ſublimia gentis
Pectora qui ſuperæ æthereoſque inflectere ſenſus
Noverat: auxilii ne dulcia reſpue dona.

Daughter of God and man, immortal *Eve!*
For ſuch thou art; from ſin and blame entire:
Not diffident of thee do I diſſuade
Thy abſence from my ſight; but to avoid
Th' attempt it ſelf, intended by our foe.
For he who tempts, though in vain, at leaſt aſperſes
The tempted with diſhonor foul; ſuppos'd
Not incorruptible of faith, not proof
Againſt temptation. Thou thy ſelf with ſcorn,
And anger, would'ſt reſent the offer'd wrong,
Though in-effectual found: miſdeem not then,
If ſuch affront I labor to avert
From thee alone, which on us both at once
The enemy, though bold, will hardly dare;
Or daring, firſt on me th' aſſault ſhall light.
Nor thou his malice, and falſe guile, contemn:
Subtile he needs muſt be, who could ſeduce
Angels: nor think ſuperfluous other aid.

Ipſe tuo accenſus vultu nova ſortior intus
Virtutis variæ ſuperaddita munera, cautus
Te coram magis, & prudens; quin fortior eſſem,
Si vires peterem externas: fallique puderet
Aut ſubigi, prope ſi ſteteris: traherem inde vigorem
Indomitum: quidni & ſimilem me adſtante vigorem
Ipſa trahas? quidni & mecum diſcrimina vincas,
Virtutique facem prætendas teſte marito?
  His dictis ſtudia ille domeſtica, corde ſub imo
Affectus ſocios, fidumque fatetur amorem.
Eva ſuæ hinc fidei deſpectos credit honores;
Talia tum renovat dulci reſponſa loquelâ:
  Limite nos arcto ſi ſic concluſerit hoſtis,
(Vim-ne minax fraudeſne paret) virtute nec æquâ
Sejuncti fruimur, quacunque in parte vagantes,
An veritis adeo uſque malum licet eſſe beatis?
Sed noxâ præeunte malum ſubit, hoſtis iniquos

I from the influence of thy looks, receive
Acceſs in every virtue; in thy ſight
More wiſe, more watchful, ſtronger, (if need were
Of outward ſtrength) while ſhame, thou looking on,
Shame to be overcome, or over-reach'd,
Would utmoſt vigor raiſe, and rais'd unite.
Why ſhould'ſt not thou like ſenſe within thee feel
When I am preſent, and thy trial chuſe
With me, beſt witneſs of thy virtue try'd?
  So ſpake domeſtic *Adam* in his care,
And matrimonial love: but *Eve*, who thought
Leſs attributed to her faith ſincere,
Thus her reply with accent ſweet renew'd.
  If this be our condition, thus to dwell
In narrow circuit, ſtraiten'd by a foe,
Subtile or violent, we not indu'd
Single with like defence, where-ever met;
How are we happy, ſtill in fear of harm?
But harm precedes not ſin: only our foe

Si tendat laqueos, noſtramque laceſſat atroci
Virtutem opprobrio, non inde injuria nobis
Advenit; opprobrium ſed turpe redundat in ipſum
Auctorem. Quid jam fugimus? quorſum-ve timemus?
Quin laudum geminata repulsâ fraude feremus
Præmia; lætam animi pacem, teſteſque probatæ
Virtutis, blandos cœli accipiemus amores.
Quid virtus, amor atque fides, ni ſe propriâ vi
Suſtineant omni in diſcrimine, opemque alienam
Contemnant? ne vana adeò fingamus inepti,
Tanquam has præſtiterit dotes ſapientia ſummi
Artificis male munitas, aptiſve carentes
Præſidiis, noſne hìc ſoli, comiteſne feramur?
Sin fuerint; noſtræ quàm fluxa & lubrica ſortis
Gaudia? nimirum Edeni nec digna putarem
Nomine tam loca nuda, maliſque obnoxia tantis.
Cui vir reſpondet fervens: bene, fœmina, cuncta
Ordine eunt, quo ſupremo diſponere primùm

Tempting, affronts us with his foul eſteem
Of our integrity:---his foul eſteem
Sticks no diſhonor on our front, but turns
Foul on himſelf; then wherefore ſhunn'd, or fear'd,
By us? who rather double honor gain
From his ſurmiſe prov'd falſe; find peace within,
Favor from heav'n our witneſs, from th' event.
And what is faith, love, virtue un-aſſay'd
Alone, without exterior help ſuſtain'd?
Let us not then ſuſpect our happy ſtate
Left ſo imperfect by the Maker wiſe,
As not ſecure to ſingle, or combin'd:
Frail is our happineſs, if this be ſo,
And *Eden* were no *Eden*, thus expos'd.
To whom thus *Adam* fervently reply'd.
O woman! beſt are all things as the will

Artifici viſum eſt; mancum nihil ille reliquit
Ex cunctis, nihil imperfectum, ubicunque creatis;
Nedum hominem: aſt olli penitus conceſſit habendum,
Quicquid jucundæ ſervârit gaudia ſortis,
Quicquid vim externam defenderit: omne periclum
Intus in ipſo homine eſt; vitandi libera in ipſo
Copia; nec damno invitus multabitur ullo.
Namque voluntati Deus ultro immiſit habenas;
Flectitur hæc ſolo rationis libera ductu:
Quin rectam Omnipotens rationem effinxit, at acres
Evehere uſque acies vigileſque intendere juſſit;
Ne pulcrâ ſpecie & virtutis imagine vanâ
Capta voluntatem certo deducat honeſti
Tramite, divinæ dictans contraria voci.
Me non ſuſpicio, ſed amor movet almus agitque
Te ſæpe ut moneam; tu me quoque ſæpe moneto.
Stamus adhuc: vero at deflectere poſſumus, hoſtis
Si forte inſidiis rationi ſplendida recti

Of God ordain'd them: his creating hand
Nothing imperfect, or deficient left,
Of all that he created; much leſs man,
Or ought that might his happy ſtate ſecure.
Secure from outward force, within himſelf
The danger lyes, yet lyes within his pow'r;
Againſt his will he can receive no harm:
But God left free the will; for what obeys
Reaſon is free; and reaſon he made right:
But bid her well beware, and ſtill erect;
Leſt by ſome fair appearing-good ſurpriz'd,
She dictate falſe; and miſ-inform the will
To do what God expreſly hath forbid.
Not then miſtruſt, but tender love injoins
That I ſhould mind thee oft; and mind thou me!
Firm we ſubſiſt, yet poſſible to ſwerve;
Since reaſon not impoſſibly may meet

Obvia ſe ſpecies ferat, incautamque latentes
Nec vigilem trahat in laqueos, monita alta ſupremi
Oblitam. Tu demum animo vitanda pericla
Sollicito, fideique tuæ tentamina mitte
Quærere; quæ melius, lateri ſi conjugis hæres,
Fugeris. Accedant te ſponte pericula. Firmam
Teſtari-ne fidem libet? at moderamine leni
Mens flecti facilis pateat prius: unde patebit
Altera, ni maneas, oculo non teſte probanda?
Quòd ſi ſponte advecta ſuâ diſcrimina credas
Incautos fortaſſe ambos captura, minuſque
Securos, quàm tu, monitis inſtructa, videris;
Vade age; nam magis hinc aberis, ſi invita moraris:
En age, & innocui nativis pectoris armis
Nitere: tende omnes nervos: tibi præſtitit ultro
Ampla Deus; tua quæ fuerint, tu munera præſtes.
Sic hominum Pater. Eva tenax tamen uſque manebat
Propoſiti, demum hæc ſubmiſsâ voce locuta:

Some ſpecious object by the foe ſuborn'd;
And fall into deception unaware,
Not keeping ſtricteſt watch, as ſhe was warn'd.
Seek not temptation then, which to avoid
Were better; and moſt likely, if from me
Thou ſever not; trial will come un-ſought.
Would'ſt thou approve thy conſtancy? approve
Firſt thy obedience: th' other who can know,
Not ſeeing thee attempted? who atteſt?
But if thou think trial un-ſought may find
Us both ſecurer, than thus warn'd thou ſeem'ſt---
Go!---for thy ſtay, not free, abſents thee more:
Go in thy native innocence! rely
On what thou haſt of virtue; ſummon all!
For God tow'rds thee hath done his part, do thine.
So ſpake the patriarch of mankind; but *Eve*
Perſiſted, yet ſubmiſs, though laſt reply'd.

Sic quoniam ſinis, & monitis ſermone recenti
Inſertis docuiſti, inopina pericula forſan
Nos cautos minùs & minùs invaſura paratos,
Hinc magis ire libet: ſed nec petet iſte ſuperbus
Debiliorem ultro primis aſſultibus hoſtis:
Sin forte; opprobrio pulſus graviore redibit.
Hæc effata; ſuamque manu ſubduxit Adami
Molle manum; Dryadiſque levis vel Oreadis inſtar,
Aut velut una chori, comites quas Delia jactat,
Exiit in nemora: at neque Delia vicerit illam,
Inceſſu Dea ſublimi geſtuque decoro;
Quanquam pro pharetrâ geſſit, pro virginis arcu,
Arma operæ agreſtis, quæ finxerat ars rudis, ignis
Neſcia, vel blandus cœlo deduxerat hoſpes.
His ſed enim decorata Palem, ſeu rettulit armis
Pomonam, cum jam Vertumni ardentis amores
Sperneret; aut qualis primâ Ceres alma juventâ,

With thy permiſſion then, and thus forewarn'd,
Chiefly by what thy own laſt reaſoning words
Touch'd only; that our trial, when leaſt ſought
May find us both perhaps far leſs prepar'd,
The willinger I go: nor much expect
A foe ſo proud will firſt the weaker ſeek;
So bent, the more ſhall ſhame him his repulſe.
Thus ſaying, from her huſband's hand her hand
Soft ſhe withdrew; and like a wood-nymph light
Oread or *Dryad*, or of *Delia*'s train,
Betook her to the groves: but *Delia*'s ſelf
In gait ſurpaſs'd, and goddeſs-like deport:
Though not as ſhe with bow and quiver arm'd;
But with ſuch gard'ning-tools as art, yet rude,
Guiltleſs of fire had form'd, or angels brought.
To *Pales* or *Pomona*, thus adorn'd,
Likelieſt ſhe ſeem'd, (*Pomona*, when ſhe fled
Vertumnus) or to *Ceres* in her prime,

Jam

Jam prius inceſtos fratris quàm ſenſerat ignes.
Illam ardens abeuntem acri vir lumine longè
Proſequitur, tensâque manu cupit uſque tenere:
Sæpe citos monuit reditus; ſæpe illa reverti
Pollicita eſt medium ante diem, & diſponere rectè
Omnia, quæ, rapidos cum ſol accenderit æſtus,
Invitent dulces-ve epulas mollem-ve ſoporem.
Heu ſpem quàm fragilem, quàm ſomnia vana fovebas,
Eva, animi nimis ah fidens, atque inſcia mœſti
Eventûs! nunquam ex illo felicibus hortis
Carpiſti dulces-ve epulas mollem-ve ſoporem.
Tantæ inter flores lætos umbraſque latebant
Tartareæ invidiæ fraudes, quò deinde reflexum
Abrumpant iter, aut dulci integritate fideque
Ingenuâ atque animi ſpoliatam pace remittant.
Nam, jubare exorto, ſerpentis imagine curvâ
Improbus ille hoſtis proceſſerat, undique circum

Yet virgin of *Proſerpina* from *Jove*.
Her long with ardent look his eye purſu'd
Delighted! but deſired more her ſtay.
Oft he to her his charge of quick return
Repeated; ſhe to him as oft engaged
To be return'd by noon amid the bow'r;
And all things in beſt order, to invite
Noontide repaſt, or afternoon's repoſe.
O much deceiv'd, much failing, (hapleſs *Eve!*)
Of thy preſum'd return! event perverſe!
Thou never from that hour in Paradiſe
Found'ſt either ſweet repaſt or ſound repoſe!
Such ambuſh laid among ſweet flow'rs and ſhades,
Waited with helliſh rancor imminent
To intercept thy way, or ſend thee back
Deſpoil'd of innocence, of faith, of bliſs!---
For now, and ſince firſt break of dawn, the fiend
(Mere ſerpent in appearance) forth was come;
And on his queſt, where likelieſt he might find

Cautiu

Cautius explorans, ſi Par ſpeculetur in hortis
Primævum; penituſque humanæ ſtirpis in ipſis
Spem, ſobolemque omnem, prædam ſibi quærit opimam.
Arvaque rimatur paſſim nemorumque receſſus
Frondentes, culti jam luſtrat aperta vireti,
Jam ſpiſſis latè arboribus loca conſita, fontis
Propter aquam aut tacitâ rivi labentis in umbrâ.
Quærit utrumque vafer; votis tamen acribus Evam
Exoptat, (rarum quamvis) reperire marito
Semotam; neque enim ſperat. Fors vota ſecundat,
Spes ſuperans ipſas: ſemotam en conſpicit Evam,
Quà ſtabat media apparens per ruris odoram
Ambroſii nebulam, atque ardentum denſa roſarum
Lumina; nam facilis ſtudio deflexerat artus
Leniter, & flores imbelli caule labantes
Ac capita ad terram, quanquam ſpecioſa, gravatos
(Cœrula ſeu facies auri-ve interlita guttis,
Pallidior-ve rubor ſeu purpura tinxerit) almâ

The only two of mankind; but in them
The whole included race, his purpos'd prey.
In bow'r, and field he ſought, where any tuft
Of grove, or garden-plot more pleaſant lay,
Their tendance or plantation for delight,
By fountain, or by ſhady rivulet.
He ſought them both, but wiſh'd his hap might find
Eve ſeparate: he wiſh'd, but not with hope
Of what ſo ſeldom chanc'd: when to his wiſh,
Beyond his hope, *Eve* ſeparate he ſpies,
Veil'd in a cloud of fragrance, where ſhe ſtood,
Half-ſpy'd, ſo thick the roſes buſhing round
About her glow'd; half-ſtooping to ſupport
Each flow'r of ſlender ſtalk, whoſe head though gay
Carnation, purple, azure, or ſpeck'd with gold
Hung drooping un-ſuſtain'd: them ſhe up-ſtays

Suſten-

Suſtentat dextrâ, retinacula myrtea nectens;
Immemor ipſa ſuî, nimiumque opis indiga, flores
Formoſos inter formoſior ipſa; ſupremum
Cui longe eſt columen, tempeſtaſque imminet atra.
It propior, ſpatia emenſus, quæ plurima cedrus
Vertice procero pinuſque ac palma coronant;
Audaceſque trahens ſpiras, jam viſus apertè
Jam latens per texta umbracula, perque nitentes
Diffuſos vario riparum in margine flores,
Evæ opus, ingreditur. Non hos dulcedine tractus
Exæquet, coluiſſe hortum redivivus Adonis
Quem canitur, non Alcinoi lætiſſima rura;
Illa nec his certent, non myſtica, quà ſapiens rex
Feſtivos Phariâ cum conjuge carpſit amores.
Valde inhians loca miratur, loca læta tenentem
Valdius: ut celebri longùm qui clauſus in urbe,
Quà vitiant denſæque domus triſteſque cloacæ
Aera, ſi villas æſtivo mane propinquas

Gently with myrtle-band; mindleſs the while
Her ſelf, though faireſt un-ſupported flow'r,
From her beſt prop ſo far, and ſtorm ſo nigh!
Nearer he drew, and many a walk travers'd
Of ſtatelieſt covert, cedar, pine, or palm;
Then voluble and bold; now hid, now ſeen,
Among thick-woven arborets and flow'rs,
Im-border'd on each bank, the hand of *Eve*:
(Spot more delicious! than thoſe gardens feign'd
Or of reviv'd *Adonis*; or renown'd
Alcinous, hoſt of old *Laertes*' ſon;
Or that, not myſtic, where the ſapient king
Held dalliance with his fair *Ægyptian* ſpouſe.)
Much he the place admir'd, the perſon more:
As one who long in populous city pent,
Where houſes thick, and ſewers annoy the air,
Forth-iſſuing on a ſummer's morn to breathe

Viſerit,

Viſerit, & puris latè ſpatietur in arvis,
Obvia quæque alacres mirâ dulcedine ſenſus
Percellunt; ſata læta, aut tonſi graminis herbæ
Fragrantes, vaccæ mulctralia propter odoræ,
Et ſonitus per rura omnes atque omnis imago.
Sin fors virgineum greſſu formoſa modeſto
Nympha pedem intulerit, modo qui riſere decores
Undique, jam melius rident; magis omnibus una;
Cuncta adeò coit in vultus collecta venuſtas.
Lætitiam haud aliam perſenſit pectore ſerpens
Floribus hæc loca fœta videns, Evæque placentes
Seceſſus, ſolamque ipſam tam mane recenti,
Altior oris honos & forma ſimillima formis
Æthereis, ſed fœmineo mollita lepore,
Intemerataque ſimplicitas, habituſque decorus,
Quæque adeo minimis ſpiravit geſtibus aura,
Invidiam vincunt acrem dulcique rapinâ
Conſilia immani de pectore dira revellunt:

Among the pleaſant villages and farms
Adjoin'd, from each thing met conceives delight;
The ſmell of grain or tedded graſs, or kine,
Or dairy, each rural ſight, each rural ſound:
If chance with nymph-like ſtep, fair virgin paſs,
What pleaſing ſeem'd, for her now pleaſes more:
She moſt, and in her look ſums all delight:
Such pleaſure took the ſerpent to behold
This flow'ry plat, the ſweet receſs of *Eve*
Thus early, thus alone. Her heav'nly form
Angelic, (but more ſoft and feminine)
Her graceful innocence, her every air
Of geſture or leaſt action, over-aw'd
His malice, and with rapine ſweet bereav'd
His fierceneſs of the fierce intent it brought.

Ipſe

Ipſe ſuâ feritate ferus, malus ipſe malo ſtat
Nudatus, bonitate hærens defixus inerti;
Jam tum inimicitiis paulùm, livore, doloque
Exutus, deformi odio, atque ultricibus iris.
At quæ corde truci ferventia Tartara ſedem
Aſſererent cœli mediâ vel in arce, repente
Lætitiam pepulere; magiſque ferocibus angunt
Tormentis animum, quantò magis ille negatas
Proſpectat ſibi delicias: odia aſp'ra reſumit
Continuò, mentemque ciet, gratatus, atrocem:
Mens, ubi me raptum tuleris! quonam impete blando
Traxeris, immemorem, qua cauſa huc tendere adegit!
Certè Odium: me non Amor, aut ſpes impulit ulla
Mutandi Paradiſum Erebo, non ulla fruendi
Deliciis; me delicias abolere libido
Sola movet, niſi quas dederit vis pulcra nocendi:
Cetera jam ſordent mihi gaudia. Tempora læta

That ſpace the evil one abſtracted ſtood
From his own evil, and for the time remain'd
Stupidly good; of enmity diſarm'd,
Of guile, of hate, of envy, of revenge.
But the hot hell that always in him burns,
Though in mid-heav'n, ſoon ended his delight;
And tortures him now more, the more he ſees
Of pleaſure not for him ordain'd: then ſoon
Fierce hate he recollects, and all his thoughts
Of miſchief, gratulating, thus excites:
Thoughts, whither have ye led me! with what ſweet
Compulſion thus tranſported, to forget
What hither brought us! hate, not love; nor hope
Of Paradiſe for hell, hope here to taſte
Of pleaſure; but all pleaſure to deſtroy,
Save what is in deſtroying; other joy
To me is loſt. Then let me not let paſs
Occaſion, which now ſmiles. Behold alone

Quin capiam; ſola en Mulier! ſeſe omnibus auſis
Opportunam offert: longè, quippe undique circum
Luſtro oculis, Vir abeſt: mentem magis illius altam
Ingeniumque ſagax metuo; quin pectoris acres
Indomiti vires, ac fortia corpora & artus
Heroos, quamvis terrenâ ab origine, jactat.
Haud vanos ciet ille metus; nam vulneris expers:
Non ego; mî tantùm, cœli felicibus arvis
Quæ quondam fuerat virtus, depreſſa tenebris
Tartareis periit, longoque infracta dolore.
Sed formæ egregiis, formæ ſe dotibus effert
Divinæ Mulier, nec amore indigna deorum.
At neque terror ineſt; quanquam terrore venuſtas
Atque amor induitur, ni fortior obtulerit ſe
Vis odii; occultis quæ fraudibus ipſa recentes
Ducit opes, blandi ſpecie dum fallit amoris;
His olli cladem inſidiis, hâc molior arte.
Hæc ubi dicta hominum dedit implacabilis hoſtis,

The woman, opportune to all attempts!
Her huſband (for I view far round) not nigh,
Whoſe higher intellectual more I ſhun,
And ſtrength, of courage haughty, and of limb
Heroic built, though of terreſtrial mould;
Foe not informidable, exempt from wound:
I not: (ſo much hath hell debas'd, and pain
Infeebled me, to what I was in heav'n!)
She fair, divinely fair, fit love for gods!
Not terrible: though terror be in love,
And beauty, not approach'd by ſtronger hate;
Hate, ſtronger under ſhew of love well feign'd:
The way which to her ruin now I tend.
So ſpake the enemy of mankind, inclos'd

Corpore

Corpore ſerpentis clauſus, malus hoſpes, ad Evam
Urget iter; non jam flexus, ut deinde, recurvos
Pronus humi ſinuans; aſt extremo agmine caudæ
Innixus, varios variis ſuper orbibus orbes
Erigit, ambage implicitâ in ſublime volutos.
Exſuperat criſtatus apex; ſtant clara pyropi
Lumina; quin viridi fulgore inſignis & auro
Cervix ſe attollens ſpiras media emicat inter
Contortas, quarum ima volumina gramine latè
Luxuriant fluitantque. Decoro lumine riſit
Forma placens; ſpecies neque enim formoſior ulli
Serpentum, ex illo terris jam tempore viſo;
Non quos Hermione & Cadmus, nova corpora faſſi,
Induerant, deus aut Epidaurius; aut quibus olim,
Ut fama, Ammonius Capitolinus-ve latebant
Jupiter, alter Olympiadem dignatus amore,
Alter Scipiadæ matrem, qui gloria Romæ.
At primùm obliqui lento ſinuamine tractûs

In ſerpent, inmate bad! and toward *Eve*
Addreſs'd his way: not with indented wave,
Prone on the ground, as ſince; but on his rear,
Circular baſe of riſing folds, that tower'd
Fold above fold, a ſurging maze! his head
Creſted aloft, and carbuncle his eyes;
With burniſh'd neck of verdant gold, erect
Amidſt his circling ſpires, that on the graſs
Floated redundant: pleaſing was his ſhape,
And lovely! never ſince of ſerpent-kind
Lovelier; not thoſe that in *Illyria* chang'd
Hermione and *Cadmus*; or the God
In *Epidaurus:* nor to which transform'd
Ammonian Jove, or *Capitoline* was ſeen;
He with *Olympias*; this with her who bore
Scipio the height of *Rome*. With tract oblique
At firſt, (as one who ſought acceſs, but fear'd

Cautior, (ut qui aditum concedi optaverit ardens,
Multa tamen metuit lævo ne tempore ſeſe
Obtulerit) tranſverſo hinc fertur et inde meatu.
Qualis ubi advectam prope fluminis oſtia navem
Callidus inflexo ſinuatam tramite rector
Torquet agens, quoties ſe verterit aura, ſinuſque
In ventum obliquat: tali molimine ſerpens
Laſcivos ante ora Evæ rotat impiger orbes,
Corpore ſe celeri varians, ut lumina captet.
Illa operis ſtudioſa ſui, nil tale morata,
Aure leves ſonitus foliis crepitantibus hauſit
Immotâ, pecorum per agros aſſueta petulcis
Luſibus: hæc ſibi enim genus obſequioſius omne
Eva habuit, quàm, quæ mutaverat agmina, Circe.
Pulſo deinde metu acceſſit, ſeque obtulit ultro
Spectandum injuſſus, ſpecie admirantis, in illâ
Luminibus fixis: illi blanditus honore
Turritamque frequens criſtam variataque colla

To interrupt) ſide-long he works his way:
As when a ſhip, by ſkilful ſteers-man wrought
Nigh river's mouth, or fore-land, where the wind
Veers oft, as oft ſo ſteers, and ſhifts her ſail:
So vary'd he, and of his tortuous train
Curl'd many a wanton wreath, in ſight of *Eve*,
To lure her eye. She buſied, heard the ſound
Of ruſling leaves, but minded not, as us'd
To ſuch diſport before her through the field,
From every beaſt; more dutious at her call,
Than at *Circean* call the herd diſguis'd.
He bolder now, un-call'd before her ſtood;
But as in gaze admiring: oft he bow'd
His turret creſt, and ſleek-enamel'd neck,

Lævia demiſit placidè, & veſtigia lambit
Ima pedum. Tandem luſus geſtuſque ſereni
Attraxere oculos Evæ: quo audentior ille
Succeſſu micat exultans: & verba-ne linguâ
Finxerit organicâ colubri, vocalis an ictu
Aeris, incertum, his fraudes ſermonibus orſus:
Ne, late regina potens, mirare, videri
Si mirum tibi quid poterit, mirabilis ipſa
Unica; neve iſtos vultus cœleſte nitentes
Obducas faſtûs nebulis irata ſeveris,
Quòd te ſic adeam, cupido inſatiabilis ore
Sic luſtrem, ſolus; mihi nec veneranda pavorem
Frons moveat, magis hos inter veneranda receſſus.
Omnia te, patris ô pulcri pulcherrima imago,
Quot vivunt, avidè aſpectant, tua munere cœli
Omnia; delicias formæ cœleſtis adorant,
Et magis uſque attracta ardent luſtrare magiſque:
At luſtratur ibi melius, quà cuncta ſagaci

Fawning; and lick'ſt the ground whereon ſhe trod.
His gentle dumb expreſſion turn'd at length
The eye of *Eve*, to mark his play: he glad
Of her attention gain'd, (with ſerpent-tongue
Organic, or impulſe of vocal air)
His fraudulent temptation thus began.
Wonder not, ſov'reign miſtreſs! if perhaps
Thou canſt, who art ſole wonder; much leſs arm
Thy looks, the heav'n of mildneſs, with diſdain,
Diſpleas'd that I approach thee thus, and gaze
Inſatiate; I thus ſingle; nor have fear'd
Thy awful brow, more awful thus retir'd.
Faireſt reſemblance of thy maker fair!
Thee all things living gaze on, all things thine
By gift, and thy cœleſtial beauty adore,
With raviſhment beheld! there beſt beheld,

Per-

Perſpiciunt acie, & digno admirantur honore.
Verùm hìc deſertis pecora inter inertia ſeptis,
Obtuſo tam corde, tuique expendere partem
Neſcia vel mediam pretii, te nemo tuetur
Interius, niſi vir ſolus; (tantæ-ne tuendæ
Sufficiat virtuti unus?) quæ dignius ipſos
Conſpicerere deos inter dea, cincta catervâ
Cœlicolûm innumerâ & rutilis venerata miniſtris.
Talis adulator ſerpens exordia blanda
Molitus: facilem ſermo quæſivit in Evæ
Mollia corda viam; at ſtupefactâ mente moratur,
Voce novâ multum attonita, atque hæc dicta remittit:
Hæc mihi quid portenta ferunt? brutum-ne referre
Humanas voces humanaque prodere ſenſa?
Bruta equidem liquido diſtinctæ munere vocis
Rebar ego caruiſſe, Deus quæ muta creavit
Atque rudes iterare ſonos et murmura tantùm
Inſtituit: num verò animi ſenſa ardua jactant,

Where univerſally admir'd: but here
In this incloſure wild, theſe beaſts among,
(Beholders rude, and ſhallow to diſcern
Half what in thee is fair) one man except,
Who ſees thee? and what is one! who ſhouldſt
be ſeen
A goddeſs among gods, ador'd and ſerv'd
By angels numberleſs, thy daily train.
So gloz'd the tempter, and his proem tun'd:
Into the heart of *Eve* his words made way,
Though at the voice much marvelling: at length
Not un-amaz'd, ſhe thus in anſwer ſpake.
What may this mean? language of man pro-
nounc'd
By tongue of brute, and human ſenſe expreſs'd!
The firſt at leaſt of theſe I thought deny'd
To beaſts; whom God on their creation-day,
Created mute to all articulate ſound:

Ad-

Addubito; vultu quoniam elucere videtur
Vis auræ æthereæ, varioque pateſcere geſtu.
Te nôram, ſerpens, animantia cetera longè
Ingenio viciſſe, humanâ at voce carentem
Credideram. Vox unde tibi ſuperaddita muto eſt?
Unde ita præ cunctis brutorum gentibus unus
Te mihi tam blandum præbes? age fare; tenet me
Hoc adeò attentam meritò mirabile monſtrum.
Cui vafer inſidians Tentator deinde remiſit:
O dulcem imperio mundum, ſpectabilis Eva,
Quæ latè regina premis, tuus omne quod optas
Explorare labor, mihi juſſa capeſſere fas eſt.
Olim ego talis eram, qualis quæ cetera turba
Gramen edit calcatum, abjecto pectore pronus,
Cognatoque cibis; nam ſexum & pabula ſola
Callueram, anguſti contracto limite ſensûs,
Nil altum ſpirans: donec ſpatiantis in agris

The latter I demur; for in their looks
Much reaſon, and in their actions, oft appears.
Thee, ſerpent, ſubtil'ſt beaſt of all the field
I knew; but not with human voice indu'd.
Redouble then this miracle, and ſay,
How cam'ſt thou ſpeakable, of mute: and how
To me ſo friendly grown above the reſt
Of brutal kind, that daily are in ſight?
Say! for ſuch wonder claims attention due.
To whom the guileful tempter thus reply'd:
Empreſs of this fair world, reſplendent *Eve!*
Eaſy to me it is to tell thee all
What thou command'ſt; and right thou ſhouldſt be obey'd.
I was at firſt as other beaſts that graze
The trodden herb, of abject thoughts, and low,
As was my food; nor ought but food diſcern'd,
Or ſex; and apprehended nothing high.

Fortè

Fortè vagos pulcro longè ſplendore trahebat
Arbor honeſta oculos, penderet plurima ramis
Cui ſoboles, auro commixtum induta ruborem.
Acceſſi; nareſque comis effuſus adibat
Suavis, opimus odor; fragrans cui cederet herba
Fœniculi, vel quæ manantia lacte recenti
Ubera oves referunt primâ ſeu nocte capellæ,
Ubera non jam agnæ ludenti admota, nec hædo.
Continuò indomito fructûs redolentis amore
Exarſique, moraſque omnes abrumpere certus
Conſtitui; (tantum auctores ſuaſere potentes
Eſurieſque ſitiſque, unà dulcedine mirâ
Correptæ) trunicoque dedi mea corpora circum
Muſcoſo, aſcendens; etenim contingere ramos
A terrâ vix tu aerios, vix poſſet Adamus.
Cetera bruta inhiant, acrique cupidine fervent
Invida; nec prenſare valent nec vincere ſaltu.

'Till on a day roving the field, I chanc'd
A goodly tree far-diſtant to behold,
Loaden with fruit of faireſt colors mix'd,
Ruddy and gold: I nearer drew to gaze;
When from the boughs a ſavory odor blown,
Grateful to appetite! more pleas'd my ſenſe
Than ſmell of ſweeteſt fenel, or the teats
Of ewe or goat, dropping with milk at ev'n,
Unſuck'd of lamb or kid that tend their play.
To ſatisfy the ſharp deſire I had
Of taſting thoſe fair apples, I reſolv'd
Not to defer: hunger and thirſt at once,
Pow'rful perſuaders! quicken'd at the ſcent
Of that alluring fruit, urg'd me ſo keen.
About the moſſy trunk I wound me ſoon;
(For high from ground the branches would requi
Thy utmoſt reach, or *Adam*'s) round the tree
All other beaſts that ſaw with like deſire
Longing, and envying ſtood, but could not reach.

Jamque

Jamque adeò mediâ dominatus in arbore, cinctus
Luxurie ingenti pomorum opibuſque profuſis,
Nec rapere, arreptas nec deglutire morabar
Delicias, quales illa uſque ad tempora nunquam
Expertus, fontem ad purum ſeu paſcua læta.
His demum expletus dapibus, ſubitum inde vigorem
Pectore, particulam divinæ mentis & hauſtus
Perſenſi æthereos; caruit nec munere vocis
Lingua diu, licet uſque eadem mihi forma maneret.
Jamque altum ſapere & ſublimia volvere rerum
Incepi, & terras animo cœlumque capaci
Et medias ſpeculari auras, quot et undique pulcrum
Quodque bonum: at quicquid latè pulcrique bonique eſt,
Omne tibi rutili radiis cœleſtibus oris
Collectum intueor, divinæ & imagine formæ.
Nil tibi par uſquam aſpexi, nil, Eva, ſecundum.
Hoc adeò tibi me (fors importunius) ultro
Obtulit, ut propius te luſtrem, ut lætus adorem,

Amid the tree now got, where plenty hung
Tempting ſo nigh to pluck and eat my fill
I ſpar'd not; for ſuch pleaſure 'till that hour,
At feed or fountain, never had I found!
Sated at length, e'er-long I might perceive
Strange alteration in me to degree
Of reaſon in my inward pow'rs; and ſpeech
Wanted not long; though to this ſhape retain'd.
Thenceforth to ſpeculations high, or deep,
I turn'd my thoughts; and with capacious mind,
Conſider'd all things viſible in heav'n,
Or earth, or middle; all things fair and good:
But all that fair and good, in thy divine
Semblance, and in thy beauty's heav'nly ray,
United I beheld: no fair to thine
Equivalent, or ſecond! which compell'd
Me thus, though importune perhaps, to come
And gaze and worſhip thee, of right declar'd

Te rerum meritò dominam mundique potentem.
  Sic vafer infernâ ſerpens vi concitus. Eva
Inde magis ſtupefacta incauto ita reddidit ore:
  Scilicet his cœlo, ſerpens, dum laudibus æquas,
Virtutem fructûs, quam tete expertus in uno es,
Fert magis hinc dubitare animus. Sed da mihi, ramos
Arbor ubi hæc tendit, quamque hinc procul: undique paſſim,
Prodiga enim variis Paradiſi terra repletur
Arboribus, quæ nos latuere: ita copia dives
Pendet curvatis marceſcere neſcia ramis,
Dum veniant nova gens hominum dextræque recentes,
Fœcundamque levent partu uberiore parentem.
  Quàm deinde aſtutus ſic lætior excipit hydrus:
En iſtuc, regina patet faciliſque, breviſque
Semita: trans virides myrtos arbuſtaque odora,
Haud procul hinc lævi ſuper æquore, fontis ad undas,
Stat quæſita arbos. Egomet, ni forte recuſes,

Sov'reign of creatures, univerſal dame!
  So talk'd the ſpirited ſly ſnake: and *Eve*,
Yet more amaz'd, unwary thus reply'd.
  Serpent! thy over-praiſing leaves in doubt
The virtue of that fruit, in thee firſt prov'd.
But ſay, where grows the tree? from hence how far?
For many are the trees of God that grow
In paradiſe, and various, yet unknown
To us; in ſuch abundance lies our choice,
As leaves a greater ſtore of fruit un-touch'd:
Still hanging incorruptible, till men
Grow up to their proviſion, and more hands
Help to diſ-burden nature of her birth.
  To whom the wily adder, blithe and glad.
Empreſs! the way is ready, and not long;
Beyond a row of myrtles, on a flat,
Faſt by a fountain, one ſmall thicket paſt
Of blowing myrrh and balm: if thou accept

Unà adero, & certo properè te tramite ducam.
Duc, ait Eva. Mali, mora nulla, citatus amore
Volvitur ille, viam celerans, miraque recurvas
Arte levis tegit ambages: ſpes ardua colla
Erigit, ardentemque accendunt gaudia criſtam.
Ac veluti in pratis pingui concreta vapore
(Quem nox denſat agens ac frigore cogit acuto)
Flamma ſalit, trepidoque agitatur lubrica motu:
Sæpe illam, ut perhibent, larvæ comitantur iniquæ;
Sæpe gravi pernox deceptus luce viator
Fulgentem attonitus ſpeculans, de tramite fertur
Devius, in fluvios rapitur miſer inque paludes.
Sic malus effulſit ſerpens: cui credula mater,
Ducta per inſidias, vetitæ fatalia poma
Arboris, (humani veniunt quâ ſtirpe dolores)
Se recipit; quam deinde videns, his vocibus infit:
Venimus huc fruſtra, ſerpens, hìc plurima poma

My conduct, I can bring thee thither ſoon.
Lead then, ſaid *Eve*. He leading ſwiftly rowl'd
In tangles, and made intricate ſeem ſtrait,
To miſchief ſwift: hope elevates, and joy
Brightens his creſt: as when a wand'ring fire,
Compact of unctuous vapor, which the night
Condenſes, and the cold invirons round,
Kindled through agitation to a flame,
(Which oft they ſay ſome evil ſpirit attends.)
Hovering and blazing with deluſive light,
Miſ-leads th'amaz'd night-wanderer from his way,
Through bogs and mires, and oft thro' pond or pool;
There ſwallow'd up and loſt, from ſuccor far!
So gliſter'd the dire ſnake, and into fraud
Led *Eve*, our credulous mother to the tree
Of prohibition, root of all our woe!
Which when ſhe ſaw, thus to her guide ſhe ſpake.
Serpent! we might have ſpar'd our coming hither,

Luxurient licèt: at virtus miranda ſaporque,
Et quodcunque adeò magnum & memorabile narras,
Omne habitet penitus tecum, & ſit pectore in iſto.
Nobis illa nefas etiam contingere poma
Id juſſit Deus: id vocis data ſola ſupremæ
Filia mandatum: facimus reliqua omnia noſtræ
Mentis ad arbitrium, & vitæ ratio unica lex eſt.
Callidus hæc contra ſerpens: ain'? ergone poma
Vos Deus ulla vetet paſſim libare per hortum,
Quos terrarum amplis præfecit et ætheris oris?
Rettulit Eva, mali jam pura, atque inſcia labis:
Undique diffuſos omnis fas carpere fœtus
Arboris, hanc præter, quæ ſtat ſpectabilis hortis
In mediis: ſin hanc (dixit Deus ipſe) nefandâ
Audetis violare fame, mors certa ſequetur.
Vix ita finierat paucis: audentior inde
Ille opifex fraudum, ſpecie ferventis amoris,

Fruitleſs to me, though fruit be here to exceſs:
The credit of whoſe virtue reſt with thee;
Wond'rous indeed, if cauſe of ſuch effects!
But of this tree we may not taſte, nor touch;
God ſo commanded; and left that command
Sole daughter of his voice: the reſt, we live
Law to our ſelves; our reaſon is our law.
To whom the tempter guilefully reply'd.
Indeed! hath God then ſaid that of the fruit
Of all theſe-garden-trees ye ſhall not eat,
Yet lords declar'd of all in earth or air?
To whom thus *Eve*, yet ſinleſs. Of the fruit
Of each tree in the garden we may eat;
But of the fruit of this fair tree, amidſt
The garden, God hath ſaid, ye ſhall not eat
Thereof, nor ſhall ye touch it, leſt ye die.
She ſcarce had ſaid, tho' brief, when now more bold
The tempter (but with ſhew of zeal and love

Utque dolens hominem læſum atque indigna ferentem,
Ardorem induitur generoſum, æſtuque decoro
Fluctuat indignans: imo ſeſe agmine caudæ
Arduus, & tanquam dicturus grandia, tollit.
Qualis ubi, quem Roma audivit voce potentem
Libera, ſeu qualis torrens orator Athenis,
(Quæ quondam eloquii, mutâ nunc, arte vigebant?
Magna ſonaturus, ſeſe collectus in ipſo
Conſtiterat: vultu fluxit ſuadela manuque
Vim linguæ prægreſſa; omnique a corpore venit
Gratior, atque omni manans facundia geſtu:
Sæpe etiam in medias, æqui inflammatus amore
Res abiit, tardaſque moras exordiaque auſus
Spernere: ſic ſtetit & ſerpens, ſic ardua verti
Corpora, ſic rapido ſe effudit concitus æſtu:
Sacra arbos, ipſa et ſapiens, eadem et ſapientiæ
Ingeniique parens! jam nunc per pectora fuſas
Noſce tuas vireſque habiles vegetumque vigorem,

To man, and indignation at his wrong)
New part puts on; and as to paſſion mov'd,
Fluctuates diſturb'd, yet comely, and in act
Rais'd, as of ſome great matter to begin.
As when of old ſome orator renown'd,
In *Athens*, or free *Rome*, where eloquence
Flouriſh'd (ſince mute) to ſome great cauſe addreſs'd,
Stood in himſelf collected; while each part,
Motion, each act, won audience, e'er the tongue;
Sometimes in height began, as no delay
Of preface brooking, through his zeal of right:
So ſtanding, moving, or to height up-grown,
The tempter all im-paſſion'd, thus began.
O ſacred, wiſe, and wiſdom-giving plant,
Mother of ſcience! now I feel thy pow'r
Within me clear; not only to diſcern

Auſpice

Auſpice te cauſas prudens ac ſemina rerum
Inſpicere, & penitus ſummorum arcana tueri
Artificum, quoſcunque oſtentant mentis honores.
Tuque adeò, latè hæc mundi cui regia paret,
Ne mortis terrere minis: mors nulla laceſſet;
Unde etenim? fructu? dat fructus vivere, acumen
Largitur ſublime animi. Dextrâ-ne minantis?
En me, qui tetigi atque edi; vivumque valentemque
Aſpice; & uberior vitæ mihi fortibus auſis
Acceſſit, quàm ſorte prius conceſſa, facultas.
Ergo negata homini, brutis quæ dona pateſcunt?
Delictum-ne acri Deus inſectabitur irâ
Tam leve? quin potius virtutem laudet honeſtam
Quam minimè mortis pœna intentata valeret,
Quicquid id eſt, terrere, iter ad felicius ævum
Affectantem, auſamque bonum explorare malumque.
Nôſſe bonum, imprimis fas eſt: quin expedit ipſum
Nôſſe malum, ſiquod fuerit; vitare licebit

Things in their cauſes, but to trace the ways
Of higheſt agents, deem'd however wiſe.
Queen of this univerſe! do not believe
Thoſe rigid threats of death: ye ſhall not die:
How ſhould ye? by the fruit? it gives you life
To knowledge: by the threatner? look on me,
Me! who have touch'd and taſted; yet both live,
And life more perfect have attain'd than fate
Meant me, by venturing higher than my lot.
Shall that be ſhut to man, which to the beaſt
Is open? or will God incenſe his ire
For ſuch a petty treſpaſs! and not praiſe
Rather your dauntleſs virtue, whom the pain
Of death denounc'd (whatever thing death be)
Deter'd not from atchieving what might lead
To happier life, knowledge of good and evil?
Of good how juſt? of evil, (if what is evil
Be real) why not known, ſince eaſier ſhunn'd?

Hinc

Hinc melius. Deus haud poterit vos lædere ſalvis
Æqui fœderibus; ſin fœdera ruperit æqui,
Nec Deus eſt, nec adorandus nec deinde timendus.
Sic veſtrum expellit mortis timor ipſe timorem.
At quianam hoc vetuit? quianam, niſi ut inde pavorem
Mentibus incuteret veſtris, humileſque rudeſque
Obſequio abjectos turpi attonitoſque teneret?
Novit enim, quo vos primùm guſtabitis iſta
Poma die, nubem, quæ nunc obducta tuentûm
Denſa hebetat viſus, (liquidos ſi fortè putetis)
Omnem abituram oculis; voſque auctâ luce futuros
Diis ſimiles, bona diverſis dignoſcere gnaros.
Quid cauſæ eſt, mihi ſi natura acceſſerit intus
Alta hominis bruto, quin veſtiat ipſa Deorum
Vos homines: adeò illæ æquo diſcrimine diſtant
Naturæ. En vobis quæ mors indicitur, ultro
Contemptis optanda minis, avidèque petenda,
Quæ vehat humanam divinæ ad ſortis honores!

God therefore cannot hurt ye, and be juſt:
Not juſt, not God; not fear'd then, nor obey'd:
Your fear it ſelf of death removes the fear.
Why then was this forbid? why but to awe;
Why but to keep you low and ignorant,
His worſhippers. He knows that in the day
You eat thereof, your eyes (that ſeem ſo clear,
Yet are but dim) ſhall perfectly be then
Open'd and clear'd: and ye ſhall be as gods,
Knowing both good and evil, as they know.
That ye ſhall be as gods, ſince I as man,
Internal man, is but proportion meet:
I of brute, human; ye of human, gods,
So ye ſhall die perhaps, by putting off
Human to put on gods; death to be wiſh'd,
Tho' threaten'd, which no worſe than this can
bring!

Et

Et quæ ſors divûm eſt, quam non contingere poſſent
Gens hominum, ambroſiæ tulerint ſi munera frugis?
Dii nobis ſuadere volunt, quòd fortè priores
Exſtiterunt, ſolos latè ſe cuncta creâſſe:
Nempe fidem hoc ſuperat: blando nam ſole calentem
Tellurem hanc latè nitidam proferre beato
Omne genus gremio, nihil illos edere cerno.
Omnia ſin illi; quis in arbore clauſerat iſtâ
Egregias adeò dotes vimque alta docendi
Arcana, ut frugem ſi quis decerpſerit, illis
Mira etiam invitis ſapientia creſcat edenti?
Ergo ſcire nefas homini? quid veſtra noceret
Olli quantalibet ſapientia? dona vel arbos
Quæ poſſet conferre illo prohibente, gubernet
Omnia ſi ſolus? donis fors talibus arcet
Invidus. Invidiam-ne fovent cœleſtia corda?
Hæ certè, atque aliæ ſuper his, ſat lumine claro
Teſtantur cauſæ fructûs te dulcis egentem:

And what are gods, that man may not become
As they, participating god-like food?
The gods are firſt, and that advantage uſe
On our belief, that all from them proceeds:
I queſtion it! for this fair earth I ſee,
Warm'd by the ſun, producing every kind;
Them nothing: if they all things, who in-clos'd
Knowledge of good and evil, in this tree,
That whoſo eats thereof, forthwith attains
Wiſdom without their leave? and wherein lies
Th' offence, that man ſhould thus attain to know?
What can your knowledge hurt him, or this tree
Impart againſt his will, if all be his?
Or is it envy? and can envy dwell
In heav'nly breaſts?---theſe, theſe, and many more
Cauſes import your need of this fair fruit:

Quin

Quin dextram dea tende humana, & veſcere læta.
Dixerat: & fœcunda dolis pellacia verba
Introitu per cor facili nimis inſinuabant
Illius: obtutu fructum defixa ſilenti
Luſtrabat, cujus ſpecies vel ſola labantes
Impulerit formâ ſenſus: lætaſque per aures
Vox ſuadentis adhuc, æquum ſuaſiſſe bonumque
Viſa, canora ſonat. Cœli properabat ad axem
Sol medium interea fervens, reducemque ciebat
Eſuriem, magis incenſam jam frugis odore
Ambroſio, dudum quæ ſollicitârat aventi
Lumina: dehinc ardet rapere & guſtare; morata
Ante tamen, paulumque hærens, ſic pectore ſecum:
Magna tibi certe eſt virtus, frugum optima, quamvis
Interdicta homini, & ſummo digniſſima cultu:
Quæ nimium neglecta diu, tentamine primo
Jam muto eloquii vires guſtata dediſti,
Linguam adeò inſtituens, haud natam in munera vocis,

Goddeſs humane, reach then, and freely taſte!
He ended; and his words, replete with guile,
Into her heart too eaſy entrance won:
Fix'd on the fruit ſhe gaz'd, which to behold
Might tempt alone: and in her ears the ſound
Yet rung of his perſuaſive words, impregn'd
With reaſon, (to her ſeeming) and with truth:
Mean-while the hour of noon drew on, and wak'd
An eager appetite, rais'd by the ſmell
So ſavory of that fruit; which with deſire,
(Inclinable now grown to touch, or taſte)
Sollicited her longing eye: yet firſt
Pauſing a-while, thus to her ſelf ſhe mus'd.
Great are thy virtues, doubtleſs, beſt of fruits!
Tho' kept from man, and worthy to be admir'd;
Whoſe taſte, too long forborn, at firſt aſſay
Gave elocution to the mute, and taught
The tongue not made for ſpeech to ſpeak thy praiſe.

Te liquidis celebrare modis. Præconia laudis
Nec ſilet ille tuæ, tanti qui muneris uſu
Nos prohibet, ſacræ dignatus nomine plantæ,
Quæ dat ſcire arcana, bonum dat ſcire malumqe;
Dein vetuit guſtare: at te magis inde tuumque
Commendat pretium, bona quæ largiris apertè
Teſtatus, quantumque tuî fors indiga noſtra eſt.
Nam bona quis poterit, quæ non cognôrit, habere?
Quid-ve juvent, ea poſſeſſor niſi noverit? ergo
Scire vetat, vetat ille boni contingere fontem,
Quin vetat & ſapere. Imperiis parere neceſſe eſt
Talibus? at ſævis ſi mors exinde ſecuta
Induerit vinclis, quid proſit mente ſub altâ
Libertas? quo poma die guſtabimus iſta,
(Nos ea fata manent) moriemur. an occidit Hydrus?
Guſtavit tamen ille; etiamnum & vivit, & intus
Res penetrat, ſapit, eloquitur, diſceptat acutè,
Cognoſcitque ſagax, ratione haud præditus ante.

Thy praiſe he alſo, who forbids thy uſe,
Conceals not from us, naming thee the tree
Of knowledge; knowledge both of good and evil:
Forbids us then to taſte! but his forbidding
Commends thee more, while it infers the good
By thee communicated, and our want:
For good-unknown, ſure is not had; or had,
And yet un-known, is as not had at all,
In plain then, what forbids he but to know,
Forbids us good, forbids us to be wiſe?
Such prohibitions bind not.---But, if death
Bind us with after-bands, what profits then
Our inward freedom? in the day we eat
Of this fair fruit, our doom is, we ſhall die.—
How dies the ſerpent? he hath eat'n, and lives,
And knows and ſpeaks, and reaſons and diſcerns;

Nos

Nos propter ſolos mors-ne eſt inventa? negatur
Iſte animi victus nobis, qui pectora luce
Exſaturat, brutæ gentis ſervatus in uſus?
Nempe ita ſervatum reor. At quæ beſtia ſola
Experta eſt morſu, non invidet; ipſa ſed ultro
Gaudia deguſtata offert; nec mî illius ulla
Suſpicio inciderit: quæ corde amplexa benigno
Sic hominem, ſic blanda fovet, nec conſcia fraudum.
Quodnam igitur timeo? potiùs, quæ cauſa timoris
Cernitur? obcæcat me inſcitia tanta bonique
Atque mali, legis, pœnæ, mortiſque Deique.
En medicina mihi quæ leniat omnia, fruges
Alliciens divina oculos, cupienda palato,
Luce potens animum perfundere. Quid vetet ultra
Corripere, & ſatiare avidam cum corpore mentem?
Dixit: & infauſtâ temeraria porrigit horâ
Optatos dextram ad fructus, decerpit editque.
Vulnere contremuit tellus; & ſedibus altis

Irrational 'till then. For us alone
Was death invented? or to us deny'd
This intellectual food, for beaſts reſerv'd?
For beaſts it ſeems! yet, that one beaſt which firſt
Hath taſted, envies not; but brings with joy
The good befall'n him; author un-ſuſpect,
Friendly to man, far from deceit or guile.
What fear I then? rather, what know to fear
Under this ignorance of good and evil,
Of God or death, of law or penalty?
Here grows the cure of all, this fruit divine!
Fair to the eye, inviting to the taſte,
Of virtue to make wiſe! what hinders then
To reach and feed at once both body and mind?
So ſaying, her raſh hand in evil hour
Forth-reaching to the fruit, ſhe pluck'd, ſhe eat!
Earth felt the wound; and nature from her ſeat,

Perque omnes natura ſinus horrenda dolorum
Signa dedit gemitu, mundi teſtata ruinam.
Conſcius at ſerpens furtim ſubrepſerat imas
Dumorum vafer in latebras; jam cetera mittit
Omnia, jam ſolis in fructibus Eva moratur.
Æquè dulcis enim non juverat ante palatum
Ullâ ex fruge ſapor, verus-ne, an imagine vanâ
Creditus; uſque adeò fervebat amore ſciendi
Indomito, divûmque ſibi ſperabat honores.
Eſurie immensâ ſe ingurgitat, inſcia mortem
Ore avido obſorbens: tandem exſaturata, micanſque
Corde alacri, tanquam vini flagraverat æſtu,
Hæc ſecum exultans: ô quæ virtute potenti
Præluces Edeni aliis præſtantior una
Arboribus; cujus ſapientia dia ſapore
Effluit! hac obſcura tenus, penituſque malignâ
Nocte latens fruges ramis intacta pependit
Neglectis, veluti incaſſum natura creârat.

Sighing through all her works, gave ſigns of woe
That all was loſt. Back to thicket ſlunk
The guilty ſerpent: and well might: for *Eve*
Intent now wholly on her taſte, nought elſe
Regarded: ſuch delight 'till then, as ſeem'd,
In fruit ſhe never taſted, whether true,
Or fancy'd ſo, through expectation high
Of knowledge; nor was god-head from her thought.
Greedily ſhe ingorg'd without reſtraint;
And knew not eating death! ſatiate at length,
And heighten'd as with wine, jocund, and boon,
Thus to her ſelf ſhe pleaſingly began.
O ſov'reign, virtuous, precious of all trees
In paradiſe! of operation bleſt
To ſapience! hitherto obſcur'd, in-fam'd,
And thy fair fruit let hang, as to no end
Created: but henceforth my early care

Aſt

Aſt eris hinc mihi prima exorto lumine cura;
Mane redit quoties, grato tibi carmine laudes
Uſque novas recinam; tuaque illa patentia cunctis
Brachia, luxurie ſobolis curvata, levabo:
Facta cibo dum tandem animi matura potenti,
Par ipſis fuerim, qui nôrunt omnia, Divis.
Invideant alii quamvis, quod non penes ipſos
Eſt dare; nam propria hæc illis ſi dona fuiſſent,
Non hic conſtiterant. Teque, experientia, magnam
Noſco ducem; ni te audieram, quacunque vocâſſes
Sponte ſequens, jam nunc rudis atque ignara manerem:
Te monſtrante aditus, quanquam in ſecreta receſſit,
Clara repente patet ſapientia. Forſan & ipſa
Delitui; diſtat longo diſcrimine cœli
Alta domus; vix unde queant terreſtria rerum
Singula diſtingui liquidò: legiſque ſeveræ
Conditor iſte potens cautas nunc fortè remittit
Excubias denſo ſpeculatorum agmine ſeptus,

(Not without ſong, each morning, and due praiſe)
Shall tend thee, and the fertil burden eaſe
Of thy full branches offer'd free to all:
'Till dieted by thee I grow mature
In knowledge, as the Gods, who all things know;
Though others envy what they cannot give:
For had the gift been theirs, it had not here
Thus grown. Experience, next to thee I owe,
Beſt guide! not following thee, I had remain'd
In ignorance; thou open'ſt wiſdom's way,
And giv'ſt acceſs, though ſecret ſhe retire.
And I perhaps am ſecret: heav'n is high,
High and remote to ſee from thence diſtinct
Each thing on earth; and other care perhaps,
May have diverted from continual watch
Our great forbidder, ſafe with all his ſpies

Seque

Seque aliâ exercet curâ. Sed qualis Adamum,
Quo tandem more accedam? num protinus illi
Noſce vicem egregiam dabitur? ſortis-ne beatæ
Participem faciam? potius-ne ſuprema ſciendi
Commoda mecum habitent ſolâ, nec partiar ulli?
Sic ego fœmineo ſexû quod deficit, addam,
Conjugis unde accreſcat amor: contingere & ipſum
Hinc propiùs, fors & ſuperare aliquando, licebit.
O valde optandum! nam cui conceſſa minori
Libertas? quid ſi hæc facinus deſpexerit altâ
Arce Deus, mihi mors acceſſerit, eſſe repente
Deſierim, meque extinctâ ſeſe altera Adamo,
(O dolor, ô letho mihi pœna immanior ipſo!)
Altera junxerit Eva? hinc ſtat ſententia, certum eſt;
Omnia vir mecum, ſint gaudia, ſive dolores,
Dividet; illum adeò immenſo cor ardet amore:
Quicum unà, paterer, quæ plurima mortis imago,
Ferre lubens; vita abſentem me nulla juvaret.

About him.—But to *Adam* in what ſort
Shall I appear? ſhall I to him make known
As yet my change, and give him to partake
Full happineſs with me? or rather not;
But keep the odds of knowledge in my pow'r
Without co-partner? ſo to add what wants
In female ſex, the more to draw his love,
And render me more equal; and perhaps,
(A thing not un-deſirable) ſometime
Superior: for inferior, who is free?
This may be well—But what if God have ſeen,
And death enſue? then I ſhall be no more!
And *Adam*, wedded to another *Eve*,
Shall live with her enjoying, I extinct;
A death to think! confirm'd then I reſolve,
Adam ſhall ſhare with me in bliſs, or woe:
So dear I love him, that with him all deaths
I could endure; without him live no life.

Hæc

Hæc effata, gradum deflectit ab arbore, poſtquam
Rite habitatori curvavit genua potenti,
Quem rata per plantam ſuccos diffundere, nectar
Dulce, ſcientificos. Reditum vir pectore toto
Acrius interea exardens, delecta laborum
Præmia ſylveſtrum, vario de flore parârat
Serta comis; quali ſeſe lætiſſima jactans
Meſſorum roſea induitur regina corollâ.
Gaudia quæ ſibi pollicitus, ſolatia quanta,
Per longas pretioſa moras! at ſæpe vacillans
Ambiguo tremefacta metu præſaga mali mens
Horruit, eventuſque tremens præcepit iniquos,
Obvius ire parans rectà, quam carpſerat Eva
Mane abitura viam, ſequitur; quo calle virebat
Interdicta arbos. Illam videt arbore jam vix
Digreſſam; dextrâ, fruges lanugine molli
Carpta recens, ramo pariter cum fruge revulſo,

So ſaying, from the tree her ſtep ſhe turn'd:
But firſt low reverence done, as to the pow'r
That dwelt within; whoſe preſence had infus'd
Into the plant ſciential ſap, deriv'd
From nectar, drink of gods. *Adam* the while
Waiting deſirous her return, had wove
Of choiceſt flow'rs a garland to adorn
Her treſſes, and her rural labors crown;
As reapers oft are wont their harveſt-queen.
Great joy he promis'd to his thoughts, and new
Solace in her return, ſo long delay'd:
Yet oft his heart, divine of ſomething ill,
Miſgave him; he the fault'ring meaſure felt;
And forth to meet her went, the way ſhe took
That morn, when firſt they parted. By the tree
Of knowledge he muſt paſs; there he her met,
Scarce from the tree returning: in her hand
A bough of faireſt fruit, that downy ſmil'd,

Riſit,

Riſit, & ambroſios latè diffudit odores.
Advolat illa ardens; præfatur amabile vultus
Promptior, excuſatque moras, pacemque precatur:
Deinde adeò molli fluxit vox blanda loquelâ:
  Nonne moræ attonitum tales, dulciſſime conjux,
Te tenuere meæ? tua longum ardentibus ora
Ægra requirebam votis; crudelibus icta
Te deſideriis optabam, & luctibus ante
Ignotis; ex hoc lateri conjuncta manebo
Uſque comes; nec te quondam temeraria linquam,
Nec repetam tantos, nimium jam experta, dolores.
Verum audi, quæ mira fuit mihi cauſa morandi.
Non parit iſta adeò, nos qualem accepimus, arbos
Victum infelicem; nec ad ulla pericula, teſtor,
Pandit iter; ſed nubem oculis virtute potenti
Læta abigit, divûmque jubar guſtantibus addit.
Callidus hoc nuper ſerpens, legem-ne ſeveram
Neſciat impoſitam nobis, an ſpreverit audens,

New gather'd, and ambroſial ſmell diffus'd.
To him ſhe haſted; in her face excuſe
Came prologue and apology too prompt;
Which, with bland words at will, ſhe thus addreſs'd.
  Haſt thou not wonder'd, *Adam*, at my ſtay?
Thee I have miſs'd, and thought it long, depriv'd
Thy preſence; agony of love! 'till now
Not felt, nor ſhall be twice; for never more
Mean I to try, (what raſh un-try'd I ſought)
The pain of abſence from thy ſight. But ſtrange
Hath been the cauſe, and wonderful to hear.
This tree is not, as we are told, a tree
Of danger taſted; nor to evil un-known
Op'ning the way; but of divine effect,
To open eyes, and make them gods who taſte;
And hath been taſted ſuch. The ſerpent wiſe,
(Or not reſtrain'd as we, or not obeying)
Hath eaten of the fruit; and is become

Ex-

Expertus: nec morte tamen multatur, inanes
Quam nobis cecinere minæ; ſed vox data muto
Humana, humani ſenſus, rationis acumen.
Idcircò facili fructus mihi carpere dextrâ
Perſuaſit: venit votis par exitus; acres
Clareſcunt oculi, cor panditur, ingeniique
Altiùs evehitur vigor, & divinitus ardet.
Has equidem pro te quærebam ſedula dotes;
Has ſine te ſperno: te participante, voluptas
Ridet amabiliùs; parcente, inſuavis, acerba eſt.
Tu pariter, tu carpe lubens; contingat utrique
Sors eadem; quos junxit amor, jam gaudia jungant.
Ni comedas, diſpar vitæ nos dividet ordo;
Sera Deam exuere & dona immortalia pro te
Optârim, cum lex fati immutabilis obſtet.
Lætius hæc Eva arridens: ſed conſcia furtim
Tinxerat ora lues, inſueto accenſa rubore.

Not dead, as we are threaten'd; but henceforth
Indu'd with human voice, and human ſenſe,
Reaſoning to admiration! and with me
Perſuaſively hath ſo prevail'd, that I
Have alſo taſted, and have alſo found
Th' effects to correſpond: opener mine eyes,
Dim erſt; dilated ſpirits, ampler heart,
And growing up to Godhead: which for thee
Chiefly I ſought; without thee can deſpiſe:
For bliſs, as thou haſt part, to me is bliſs;
Tedious unſhar'd with thee, and odious ſoon.
Thou therefore alſo taſte, that equal lot
May join us, equal joy, as equal love:
Leaſt thou not taſting, different degree
Disjoin us, and I then too late renounce
Deity for thee, when fate will not permit.
Thus *Eve* with count'nance blithe her ſtory told;
But in her cheek diſtemper flushing glow'd.

At ſimul uxoris funeſtum crimen Adamus
Audiit, ut ſtupuit! venas ut adactus in omnes
Horror iit, trepidâque artus formidine ſolvit!
Serta labante excuſſa manu, quæ finxerat Evæ,
Deciderunt; periitque arentum effuſa roſarum
Copia; pallidus, horreſcens, mutuſque metu ſtat:
Tum ſecum tacito ſic corde ſilentia rumpit:
O mundi decus, Auctoris poſtrema ſacrorum,
Optima pars operum! quâ collucebat in unâ
Quicquid divinum exſtiterit, ſanctumque bonumque,
Quodque videndum oculis latè, quod pectore dulce
Concipiendum, & amabile! Quæ tibi, quanta ruina
Incidit ah miſeræ, quàm præcipitata ruina
Incidit! ut tuus omnis honos, ut forma receſſit!
O morti devota! Ah quid violare ſeveram
Perſuaſit legem, ſacroſque avellere fructus?
Neſcio quæ diris certè fraus hoſtica luſit

On th' other ſide *Adam*, ſoon as he heard
The fatal treſpaſs done by *Eve*, amaz'd,
Aſtonied ſtood and blank; while horror chill
Ran through his veins, and all his joints relax'd.
From his ſlack hand the garland wreath'd for *Eve*
Down drop'd, and all the faded roſes ſhed:
Speechleſs he ſtood, and pale; 'till thus at length
Firſt to himſelf he inward ſilence broke:
O faireſt of creation! laſt and beſt
Of all God's works; creature, in whom excell'd
Whatever can to ſight or thought be form'd,
Holy, divine, good, amiable, or ſweet!
How art thou loſt! how on a ſudden loſt,
Defac'd, deflow'r'd, and now to death devote!
Rather, how haſt thou yielded to tranſgreſs
The ſtrict forbiddance; how to violate
The ſacred fruit forbidd'n! ſome curſed fraud
Of enemy hath beguil'd thee, yet un-known;

Inſidiis,

Insidiis, teque & tecum me perdidit unà;
Nam certum est tecum pariter me opponere morti.
Vivere enim sine te patiar? placidis-ne carebo
Alloquiis? dulci-ne avellar amore? traham-ne
Desertas rursum nemora hæc per inhospita luces?
Quin aliam Omnipotens Evam si finxerit, ipse
Costam aliam dederim, memori mihi pectore nunquam
Triste tuî desiderium, tua dulcis imago
Non unquam excideret; minimè: tam nexibus arctis,
Sentio enim, natura potens cogitque trahitque;
Ipsa caro mihi carne, osque ipsum ex osse: perenni
Nos vinclo, quæcunque siet, sors una ligabit.
Hæc fatus, placido testans solatia vultu
Reddita, turbati tristissima pectoris ultro
Nubila agit, casusque omnes superare ferendo
Fortior, alloquitur dictis ita mollibus Evam:
Ausa grave heu facinus, nimium temeraria conjux,
Qui tristis manet eventus! tam sacra tueri

And me with thee hath ruin'd: for with thee
Certain my resolution is to die.
How can I live without thee? how forego
Thy sweet converse, and love, so dearly join'd,
To live again in these wild woods forlorn?
Should God create another *Eve*, and I
Another rib afford, yet loss of thee
Would never from my heart; no, no: I feel
The link of nature draw me: flesh of flesh,
Bone of my bone thou art, and from thy state
Mine never shall be parted, bliss or woe.
So having said, as one from sad dismay
Re-comforted, and after thoughts disturb'd,
Submitting to what seem'd remediless,
Thus in calm mood his words to *Eve* he turn'd:
Bold deed thou hast presum'd, advent'rous *Eve!*
And peril great provok'd, who thus hast dar'd,

Velle oculis nullâ violanda cupidine poma,
Sacra fami, vetitum: ſed longe immanius ultro
Contrectâſſe manu, & morſu læſiſſe nefando.
Quis verò ſemel elapſum revocare, patratum
Quis vi ullâ poterit diffingere? non Deus ipſe
Omnipotens, non Fatum. At nec morieris, opinor;
Fors hodie minus eſt crimen; fors polluit ante
Poma draco, morſu fœdavit ſacra profano
Munera, communeſque magis patefecit in uſus.
Nec modò depaſto lethum peperere draconi;
Vivit adhuc, memoras, vivit melioribus uſus
Fortunis, par ipſe homini: guſtare quod ultro
Suaſerit, ut gradibus pariter ſurgamus eiſdem,
Semideûmque ævo potiamur, forte Deorum.
Credere nec fas eſt, ſit quamvis dira minatus,
Prudentem mundi Auctorem tam pectore ſævo
Nos tandem, virtutem operum floremque ſuorum,
Sic turbaturum, nos reges omnia ſupra

Had it been only coveting to eye
That ſacred fruit: ſacred to abſtinence;
Much more to taſte it, under bann to touch.
But paſt who can re-call, or done un-do?
Not God Omnipotent, nor Fate. Yet ſo
Perhaps thou ſhalt not die, perhaps the fact
Is not ſo heinous now, fore-taſted fruit,
Profan'd firſt by the ſerpent, by him firſt
Made common and un-hallow'd, e'er our taſte:
Nor yet on him found deadly; he yet lives;
Lives, as thou ſaid'ſt; and gains to live as man,
Higher degree of life: inducement ſtrong
To us, as likely taſting to attain
Proportional aſcent; which cannot be
But to be Gods, or Angels, Demi-gods.
Nor can I think that God, Creator wiſe,
Though threatning, will in earneſt ſo deſtroy
Us his prime creatures, dignify'd ſo high,
Set over all his works; which in our fall,

Uſque adeò evectos? noſtros hæc omnia in uſus
Condidit, ex nobis pendentia: lapſa peribunt
Nobiſcum, ſimilique cadent avolſa ruinâ.
Ergo ſuæ monumenta manûs Deus impete cæco
Deleat, ædificet, ruat, effundatque laborem?
Non ita: cedo equidem bene numine reddere poſſe
Diruta: nos verò immani delere ruinâ
Noluerit certè; ne clamitet improbus hoſtis
Inſultans, en quam ſors lubrica contigit illis
Quêis Deus eſt fautor! fluxi diuturna favoris
Dona quis obtineat? me primum perdidit amens,
Nunc genus humanum; quem deinde? An ſcilicet hoſti
Materies ea ludibrii risûſque patebit?
Quicquid erit, tibi participem me ſortis habebis:
Stat caſus perferre pares; te namque peremptâ
Mors mihi munus erit: validis ita copula vinclis
Naturæ obſtringit, meque ad mea ducit agitque.

For us created, needs with us muſt fail,
Dependent made: ſo God ſhall un-create,
Be fruſtrate, do, un-do, and labor loſe;
Not well conceiv'd of God: who (tho' his pow'r
Creation could repeat) yet would be loth
Us to aboliſh; leſt the adverſary
Triumph and ſay: Fickle their ſtate whom God
Moſt favors! who can pleaſe him long? me firſt
He ruin'd; now mankind: whom will he next?
Matter of ſcorn, not to be giv'n the foe.
However I with thee have fix'd my lot,
Certain to undergo like doom: if death
Conſort with thee, death is to me as life:
So forcible within my heart I feel
The bond of nature draw me to my own,
My own in thee! for what thou art is mine:

Me penes omne tuum eſt; fatis tibi nector eiſdem
Una eademque caro; pereas, peream ipſe neceſſe eſt.
Tum ſic Eva refert: ô fidi pectoris ingens
Indicium, egregii præclarum exemplar amoris!
Quantum imitari aveo: ſed quo faſtigia tanta
Aſcendam niſu, longè tibi viribus impar,
Cui me ortam dulci latere haud ingloria jacto?
At juvat accepiſſe tuî narrantis ab ore,
Quam corde unanimi mecum, quam pectore toto
Jungeris: hoc teſtata dies hodierna fatendo
Te certum, prius eximios quam ſolvat amores
Mors gravis, (aut graviùs ſi quidquam morte ſuperſit)
Fata ſubire eadem noxâque involvier unâ;
Hos ſi noxa ſiet tam dulces carpere fructus;
Quorum adeò virtute (bono manare neceſſe eſt
Uſque bonum) ſpectata fides tua luce refulget
Splendidiore patens, & clarior ardor amoris.

Our ſtate can not be ſever'd; we are one,
One fleſh; to loſe thee were to loſe my ſelf.
So *Adam:* and thus *Eve* to him reply'd:
O glorious trial of exceeding love,
Illuſtrious evidence, example high,
Engaging me to emulate: but ſhort
Of thy perfection, how ſhall I attain,
Adam? from whoſe dear ſide I boaſt me ſprung;
And gladly of our union hear thee ſpeak
One heart, one ſoul in both! whereof good proof
This day affords; declaring thee reſolv'd,
Rather than death, or ought than death more dread,
Shall ſeparate us, link'd in love ſo dear,
To undergo with me one guilt, one crime,
If any be, of taſting this fair fruit:
Whoſe virtue (for of good ſtill good proceeds,
Direct, or by occaſion) hath preſented
This happy trial of thy love; which elſe

At lethi iſtius, quod ſæpe audivimus auſa
Noſtra ſecuturum, penitùs niſi rerer inanes
Eſſe minas; ſine te, fuerit quodcunque, ſubirem
Pondus ſola mali: mallem deſerta perire,
Quàm tibi perſuaſiſſe tuæ contraria paci;
Præcipuè quum tanti hodie mihi pignus amoris
Præſtiteris, nuſquam æquiparandi pignus amoris.
At mihi longè aliter ceſſit: pro morte, animæ vis
Aucta, oculi expanſi; ſpes altera & altera ſurgunt
Gaudia, divinuſque ſapor, diſcrimine magno
Exſuperans, quæcunque olim mihi nota voluptas.
Ergo ſuo tibi jam conjux perſuadeat uſu
Corripere, ac ventis lethi mandare timorem.
  Compreſſit vocem mulier, dulcique maritum
Amplexu fovet, & teneras per gaudia miſcet
Lacrimulas, ſecum exultans quòd faſſus amores
Ille ita divinos auderet conjugis ergô
Se lethoque offerre, Deique interritus iræ.

So eminently never had been known.
Were it I thought death menac'd would enſue
This my attempt, I would ſuſtain alone
The worſt, and not perſuade thee; rather die
Deſerted, than oblige thee with a fact
Pernicious to thy peace; chiefly, aſſured
Remarkably ſo late of thy ſo true,
So faithful love un-equal'd. But I feel
Far otherwiſe th' event, not death, but life
Augmented; open'd eyes, new hopes, new joys;
Taſte ſo divine! that what of ſweet before
Hath touch'd my ſenſe, flat ſeems to this, and harſh.
On my experience, *Adam*, freely taſte,
And fear of death deliver to the winds.
  So ſaying, ſhe embrac'd him, and for joy
Tenderly wept; much won, that he his love
Had ſo en-nobled, as of choice t'incur
Divine diſpleaſure for her ſake, or death.

Ipſa

Ipſa dehinc (turpi obſequio digniſſima merces)
Munificâ nimium dextrâ ridentia poma
Porrigit: ille accepta cito conſumere morſu
Nil dubitat, meliora videns, muliebribus ictus
Fortius illecebris, mollique abreptus amore.
Terra iterum per viſcera contremit ima; recentem
Dat gemitum natura; profunda tonitrua miſcens
Obductum piceâ cœlum caligine raras
Demiſit guttas, numeros dum plenius omnes
Perficeret noxæ humanæ lethalis origo.
At fructum interea maleſanæ mentis Adamus
Deglutire avidus pergit; facinuſque peractum
Protinus Eva iterat, ſociis mulcere mariti
Corda volens epulis; dum tandem accendier acres
Incipiunt, tanquam muſto inflammante maderent;
Lætitiâque natare ambo & ſentire videntur
Æthereas intra innaſci divinitus alas,
Quêis terram audentes ſpernant. Mendacia poma

In recompenſe (for ſuch compliance bad
Such recompenſe beſt merits) from the bough
She gave him of that fair inticing fruit,
With liberal hand: he ſcrupled not to eat,
Againſt his better knowledge; not deceiv'd,
But fondly overcome with female charm.
Earth trembled from her entrails, as again
In pangs; and nature gave a ſecond groan:
Sky lowr'd, and mutt'ring thunder, ſome ſad drops
Wept, at compleating of the mortal ſin
Original! while *Adam* took no thought,
Eating his fill; nor *Eve* to iterate
Her former treſpaſs fear'd; the more to ſooth
Him with her lov'd ſociety: that now,
As with new wine intoxicated both,
They ſwim in mirth, and fancy that they feel
Divinity within them breeding wings,
Wherewith to ſcorn the earth. But that falſe fruit

Longe

Longe aliam vim parturiunt, flammaſque miniſtrant
Indecores: oculis petulantibus ille tuetur
Uxorem alliciens; nec ſecius illa retorquet
Blanditias: utrinque ferox geminata libido
Æſtuat; & dictis ſtimulans vir talibus Evam
Laſcivos agit ad luſus atque incitat ultro:
  Scilicet egregiè, conjux, ſapis; eſt tibi acumen
Haud tenue, ingeniumque, datur quod jure palato,
Quandoquidem ſapor eſt ſenſu ſubtilis in omni.
Hinc meritâ te laude ſequor, quæ gnara parâſti
Tam lautas hodie fruges. En gaudia quanta
Perdidimus, lætæ fugientes munera plantæ,
Tanquam hebetes tardique animi, verique ſaporis
Ignari. Sic ſi juvet interdicta voluptas,
Hæc utinam non ſola adeò interdicta fuiſſet.
Ergo age, jucundis dapibus jam membra refecti
Ludamus; neque enim tantùm mihi corda venuſtas,

Far other operation firſt diſ-play'd,
Carnal deſire in-flaming, he on *Eve*
Began to caſt laſcivious eyes; ſhe him
As wantonly repaid; in luſt they burn:
'Till *Adam* thus 'gan *Eve* to dalliance move:
  Eve! now I ſee thou art exact of taſte,
And elegant, of ſapience no ſmall part;
Since to each meaning ſavor we apply,
And palate call judicious: I the praiſe
Yield thee, ſo well this day thou haſt purvey'd.
Much pleaſure we have loſt, while we abſtain'd
From this delightful fruit, nor known 'till now
True reliſh, taſting: if ſuch pleaſure be
In things to us forbidd'n, it might be wiſh'd,
For this one tree had been forbidden ten.
But come, ſo well refreſh'd, now let us play,
As meet is, after ſuch delicious fare:
For never did thy beauty, ſince the day

Ex quò te primùm aſpexi propriamque dicavi
Dotibus ornatam innumeris, perculſa ſubegit;
Haud unquam ſimili tentante cupidine pectus
Exarſi; tales divina hæc arbor honores
Afflavit, tantum egregio decus addidit ori.
Dixerat: & faciles nutus dulceſque vibrabat
Illecebras, Evæ bene cognita ſigna, protervo
Jactanti ex oculo mollis contagia flammæ.
Tum dextram rapit, umbroſæque ad gramina ripæ,
Quam ſuper intextæ frondis laqueare pependit,
Perduxit minimè invitam. Stravere cubile
Multiplices florum ſpecies, dulciſque Hyacinthus,
Aſphodeluſque, Iris, Violæ genus omne; recentem
Pandit humo viridante ſinum molliſſima tellus.
Hìc ſaturo excipiunt perfuſi pectore amoris
Delicias, noxæ pignus communis, & ipſas
Solamen; ſopor obrepens dum corpora feſſa
Roſcidus opprimeret tenero languentia luſu.

I ſaw thee firſt, and wedded thee, adorn'd
With all perfection, ſo in-flame my ſenſe
With ardor to enjoy thee; fairer now
Than ever; bounty of this virtuous tree!
So ſaid he; and forbore not glance or toy
Of amorous intent; well underſtood
Of *Eve*, whoſe eye darted contagious fire.
Her hand he ſeiz'd, and to a ſhady bank,
Thick over-head with verdant roof imbowr'd,
He led her nothing loth: flow'rs were the couch,
Panſies, and violets, and aſphodel,
And hyacinth, earth's freſheſt ſofteſt lap.
There they their fill of love, and love's diſport
Took largely; of their mutual guilt the ſeal,
The ſolace of their ſin: 'till dewy ſleep
Oppreſs'd them, weary'd with their amorous play.

Aſt

Aſt ubi fallacis pomi jam evanuit omnis
Spiritus ille, hilari qui corda elata vapore
Excierat, ſenſuſque animorum eluſerat imos;
Craſſior & ceſſit fumis ſopor ortus iniquis,
Conſcia quem miſerè turbârant ſomnia, ſurgunt
Attoniti; namque inde quies data nulla: viciſſim
Se contemplati, qualis, ſenſere, pateret
Lux oculis, quantæque hebetarent corda tenebræ.
Integra ſimplicitas, quæ veli umbraverat inſtar
Hactenus, & vitium ex oculis deforme remôrat,
Fugit; conſcia vis recti nativa, decuſque
Ingenuum fugere; animi fiducia vera
Deſtituit nudos prorſum, opprobrioque patentes.
Tegmina jam parat; opprobrio dant tegmina lucem.
Qualis ubi gremio nimium meretricis amatæ
Surrexit Dalilæ veterum fortiſſimus Heros,
Viribus exutus; tales, virtutis honore

Soon as the force of that fallacious fruit,
That with exhilarating vapor bland
About their ſpirits had plaid, and inmoſt pow'rs
Made err, was now exhal'd; and groſſer ſleep,
Bred of unkindly fumes, with conſcious dreams
Incumber'd, now had left them; up they roſe
As from un-reſt: and each the other viewing,
Soon found their eyes how open'd, and their minds
How darken'd! Innocence, that, (as a veil)
Had ſhadow'd them from knowing ill, was gone;
Juſt confidence and native righteouſneſs,
And honor from about them: naked left
To guilty ſhame. He cover'd; but his robe
Uncover'd more: ſo roſe the *Danite* ſtrong,
Herculean Sampſon, from the harlot-lap
Of *Philiſtean Dalilah*; and wak'd
Shorn of his ſtrength: they deſtitute and bare

Hi nudi patuere: obtutu lumina in uno
Defixi terrâ longum obſtupuere ſilentes:
Dum tandem, minus haud quanquam conterritus Evâ,
Has multum obnixus voces vix haurit Adamus:
  Iſte tuas, conjux, infauſto tempore vermis
Aures pellexit, didicit quocunque magiſtro
Mentiri vocem humanam; quæ pectora noſtra
Spe vanâ meliorum animans, nimis omine vero
In nova mutandam cecinit miracula ſortem.
Clarior hinc certè ſe lux infundit apertis
Luminibus; conſtat liquido natura malique
Atque boni; hoc periiſſe, illud ſuccedere nobis
Conſtat. Proh miſeri fœcunda ſcientia luctûs!
Si linquat nudos adeò atque ornatibus altis
Orbatos, rapto decore, integritate, fideque;
Inque vicem opprobrii maculoſa inſignia præſtet,
Diſſimileſque ſuî flagrante libidine vultus
Induat; unde mala agglomerant, & dedecus horrens

Of all their virtue: ſilent, and in face
Confounded, long they ſat, as ſtrucken mute:
'Till *Adam*, though no leſs than *Eve* abaſh'd,
At length gave utterance to theſe words conſtrain'd;
  O *Eve!* in evil hour thou didſt give ear
To that falſe worm, of whomſoever taught
To counterfeit man's voice; true in our fall,
Falſe in our promis'd riſing: ſince our eyes
Open'd we find indeed, and find we know
Both good and evil; good loſt, and evil got.
Bad fruit of knowledge, if this be to know,
Which leaves us naked thus, of honor void,
Of innocence, of faith, of purity,
(Our wonted ornaments,) now ſoil'd, and ſtain'd;
And in our faces evident the ſigns
Of foul concupiſcence; whence evil ſtore;

Ex-

Extremum ſubit, atque agmen miſerabile claudit.
Quo tandem vultu radiantia Numinis ora
Aſpiciam, aut faciem cœlo venientis Amici,
Noſtri delicias toties & gaudia visûs?
Æthereum jubar ac divinæ gloria lucis
Hoc radiis mortale premet, fulgore coruſco
Obruet attonitum. Quàm vellem per loca latè
Deſerta obſcuro celari inglorius ævo
Seceſſu procul in tacito, quà deſuper atrum
Incumbit nemus, horrentique cacumine noctem
Perpetuam inducit. Vos ô diffundite, pinus,
Ingentem ramorum umbram, diffundite cedri
Aeriæ: fugiamque ſtellas & lumina ſolis.
Aſt age, quærendum, pacto quo membra viciſſim
Illa decora minùs nigriſque expôſta tegamus
Opprobriis: folia amplicomæ ſcrutemur in hortis
Arboris, ut lumbos latè conſuta recondant;

Ev'n ſhame, the laſt of evils; of the firſt
Be ſure then. How ſhall I behold the face
Henceforth of God, or Angel, erſt with joy
And rapture ſo oft beheld? thoſe heav'nly ſhapes
Will dazzle now this earthly, with their blaze
Inſufferably bright. O! might I here
In ſolitude live ſavage; in ſome glade
Obſcur'd, where higheſt woods (impenetrable
To ſtar, or ſun-light) ſpread their umbrage broad,
And brown as evening! Cover me, ye pines!
Ye cedars, with innumerable boughs
Hide me, where I may never ſee them more!
But, let us now, as in bad plight, deviſe
What beſt may for the preſent ſerve to hide
The parts of each from other, that ſeem moſt
To ſhame obnoxious, and unſeemlieſt ſeen.
Some tree, whoſe broad ſmooth leaves together ſow'd,
And girded on our loins, may cover round

Ne ſedem fortaſſe iſtam ingratiſſimus hoſpes
Dedecus arripiat, ſtimuliſque laceſſat amaris.
  Ille ita conſuluit: nemora ingrediuntur uterque
Protinus, arboribus ſpiſſis lætiſſima: ficum
Continuò ante alias capiunt, non fertile pomis
Uberibus genus, aſt hodie quod ſole peruſtæ
Gangaridum genti Malabris lætiſſima in oris
Brachia protendit; cui germina viva vigeſcunt
In terram deflexa, novis radicibus actis;
Et circa ingentem ſoboles denſiſſima matrem
Frondiferos ſtatuunt arcus virideſque columnas:
Callibus ingeminat ſectis reparabilis Echo.
Indus ibi ſolis flammâ torrente bubulcus
Armentum ſervat paſcens, jucundaque captat
Frigora per nigram ſpatiis lucentibus umbram.
Has carpſere comas, quæ ſingula panditur amplæ
Inſtar Amazonidum peltæ, artificique labore

Thoſe middle parts; that this new-comer, ſhame,
There ſit not, and reproach us as unclean.
  So counſel'd he, and both together went
Into the thickeſt wood: there ſoon they choſe
The fig-tree: not that kind for fruit renown'd:
But ſuch as at this day (to *Indians* known
In *Malabar*, or *Decan*) ſpreads her arms
Branching ſo broad and long, that in the ground
The bended twigs take root, and daughters grow
About the mother tree; a pillar'd ſhade
High over-arch'd, and echoing walks between:
There oft the *Indian* herdſman ſhunning heat,
Shelters in cool, and tends his paſturing herds
At loop-holes cut thro' thickeſt ſhade. Thoſe leaves
They gather'd, broad as *Amazonian* targe:
And, with what ſkill they had, together ſow'd,

Con-

Conſutas mediis velamen molle parabant
Corporibus; fruſtra indutum, nec turpia celans
Crimina, nec triſte opprobrium; velamen honori
Quàm diſpar nudo, puræ integritatis honori!
Sic medium incinctos plumarum tegmine corpus
Cætera palantes nudos, ſine more, reperti
Miratus mundi indigenas errare Columbus
Littora per nemoroſa incluſoſque æquore ſaltus.
Iſto partem aliquam velo ſe involvere credunt
Opprobrii; caruere animi ſed pace ſerenâ:
Tum ſedere ſolo, lacrimarumque imbribus ora
Humectant; quin ima agitant immanè procellæ
Pectora, veſanis diſtracta affectibus: intus
Ira, odiumque ferox, & vani plena timoris
Suſpicio, miſeraſque quatit diſcordia mentes,
Tranquillas nuper ſedes, nunc turbine verſas
Præcipiti. Sed enim æthereæ vis purior auræ
Succubuit, nec jam rationis lora voluntas

To gird their waiſt; vain covering, if to hide
Their guilt, and dreaded ſhame! O! how unlike
To that firſt naked glory! ſuch of late
Columbus found th'*American*, ſo girt
With feather'd cincture; naked elſe and wild
Among the trees, on iſles, and woody ſhores.
Thus fenc'd, and, as they thought, their ſhame in part
Cover'd, but not at reſt or eaſe of mind,
They ſat them down to weep. Nor only tears
Rain'd at their eyes; but high winds worſe within
Began to riſe, high paſſions, anger, hate,
Miſtruſt, ſuſpicion, diſcord, and ſhook ſore
Their inward ſtate of mind; calm region once,
And full of peace; now toſt, and turbulent!
For underſtanding rul'd not; and the will
Heard not her lore; but in ſubjection now

Audiit;

Audiit; & dominæ contempto jure, triumphans
Sævior, imperium ſibi vendicat atra libido.
Deinde Evam aggreſſus, turbato pectore, Adamus,
Heu quantum a læto vultum mutatus Adamo
Verbaque, ſic trepidans dicta intermiſſa retentat:
O ſi conſiliis, mulier, precibuſque mariti
Blanda auſcultâſſes, mecum contenta morari,
Cum te neſcio quæ traheret nova mane libido
Errandi: ſic dulcis adhuc fortuna beârat,
Nec miſeris omnique bono hæc opprobria nudis
Inciderant. Fidei hinc nemo tentamina quærat:
Si ſtudio flagrante fidem quis inanius optet
Spectari, jam tum virtus labefacta vacillat.
Cui deinde indignans culpari ſponſa remiſit:
Crudelis! quæ verba tuis abiere labellis?
Idne mihi vitio vertis? mea ſola libido
Errandi, narras, peperit, quod nec minus ipſo

To ſenſual appetite, who from beneath
Uſurping over ſov'reign reaſon claim'd
Superior ſway: from thus diſtemper'd breaſt,
Adam, eſtrang'd in look, and alter'd ſtyle,
Speech intermitted thus to *Eve* renew'd.
Would thou hadſt hearken'd to my words, and ſtay'd
With me, as I beſought thee, when that ſtrange
Deſire of wand'ring, this unhappy morn,
I know not whence poſſeſs'd thee! we had then
Remain'd ſtill happy; not as now deſpoil'd
Of all our good; ſham'd, naked, miſerable.
Let none henceforth ſeek needleſs cauſe t' approve
The faith they owe: when earneſtly they ſeek
Such proof, conclude, they then begin to fail.
To whom, ſoon mov'd with touch of blame, thus *Eve*.
What words have paſs'd thy lips, *Adam* ſevere!
Imput'ſt thou that to my default, or will

Te

Te coram, tibi idem quod fors evenerat ipſi:
Sin etiam adfueras, nihil in ſerpente doloſum
Senſiſſes, talem ſi fuderat ore loquelam.
Nulla inimicitiæ ſuberat cum cauſa, mali quid
Immeritæ mihi moliri? nunquam-ne fuiſſet
Fas latere abſceſſiſſe tuo? quin ſemper, ut olim,
Concrerâm tibi juncta, alienis concita nervis?
At tu debueras dominus frænâſſe minorem
Imperiis, ſaltem ſi tanta pericula nôras
Expectâſſe auſum imprudens. Sed prava roganti
Te nimium facilemque dabas ultroque ſinentem.
Sin firmus contra obſtiteras, temeraria noxa
Nec mihi, nec tibimet mecum, commiſſa fuiſſet.

Olli, tum primum incenſus, reſpondit Adamus:
Hic amor? hos-ne mei fructus mihi reddis amoris,
Quo te poſt miſeram, conjux ingrata, ruinam
Uſque amplexus eram, tecum unà occumbere lætus?

Of wand'ring (as thou call'ſt it) which, who knows
But might as ill have happen'd thou being by;
Or to thy ſelf perhaps: hadſt thou been there,
Or here th' attempt, thou could'ſt not have diſcern'd
Fraud in the ſerpent, ſpeaking as he ſpake;
No ground of enmity between us known,
Why he ſhould mean me ill, or ſeek to harm?
Was I to have never parted from thy ſide?
As good have grown there ſtill a lifeleſs rib!
Being as I am, why didſt not thou, the head,
Command me abſolutely not to go,
Going into ſuch danger, as thou ſaid'ſt?
Too facil then, thou didſt not much gain-ſay;
Nay, didſt permit, approve, and fair diſmiſs.
Hadſt thou been firm, and fix'd in thy diſſent,
Neither had I trangreſs'd, nor thou with me.

To whom, then firſt incens'd, *Adam* reply'd:
Is this the love, is this the recompenſe
Of mine to thee, ingrateful *Eve!* expreſt
Immutable, when thou wert loſt, not I;

Manſiſſent mihi, ſi libitum, immortalia vitæ
Gaudia. Me tandem opprobriis inimica laceſſis,
Auctoremque tuæ clamas cauſamque ruinæ?
Ergo te imperii fræno leviore tenebam:
Quid poteram majus? monui advertique, periclum
Prædixi, & tacitum fraudes qui nexuit hoſtem.
Hæc ultra quid erat ſine vi? ſed libera prorſus
Noſtra viget, vique haud ullâ cohibenda voluntas.
At te ſurripuit vanæ fiducia mentis,
Aut ſecura mali, aut ſpectari inſignius ardens
Adverſis: errabam egomet, dum teque tuamque
Virtutem indignis cumularem laudibus amens,
Pectoraque, ut rebar, non ulli obnoxia telo.
Iſte adeò miſerum in crimen me perpulit error,
Tuque reum inſimulas. En hæc fortuna ſequetur
Illum, quiſquis erit, meritis muliebribus olim
Qui fidens totas dilectæ effundet habenas:

Who might have liv'd, and joy'd immortal bliſs:
Yet willingly choſe rather death with thee.
And am I now upbraided, as the cauſe
Of thy tranſgreſſing?—not enough ſevere,
It ſeems, in my reſtraint!—what could I more?
I warn'd thee, I admoniſh'd thee; foretold
The danger, and the lurking enemy
That lay in wait: beyond this, had been force;
And force upon free-will hath here no place.
But confidence then bore thee on; ſecure
Either to meet no danger, or to find
Matter of glorious trial. And perhaps
I alſo err'd, in over-much admiring
What ſeem'd in thee ſo perfect, that I thought
No evil durſt attempt thee: but I rue
That error now, which is become my crime;
And thou th' accuſer!—Thus it ſhall befall
Him, who to worth in women over-truſting,
Lets her will rule: reſtraint ſhe will not brook;

Inde

Inde coerceri impatiens & lege ſoluta
Si ruat in præceps maleſano concita curſu,
Ipſa viri nimios prima increpitabit amores.
  Sic ambo incaſſum linguas acuere ſeveras
Alter in alterius facinus; ſua mittit uterque
Crimina: nec requies vanis nec meta querelis.

And left to herſelf, if evil thence enſue,
She firſt his weak indulgence will accuſe.
  Thus they in mutual accuſation ſpent
The fruitleſs hours; but neither ſelf-condemning:
And of their vain conteſt appear'd no end.

Finis Libri Noni.

PARADISUS AMISSUS.

LIBER DECIMUS.

HOrrendum interea facinus, quod corde maligno
Jam Satanas Paradiſo admiſerat, utque labantem
Ipſa Evam ſerpentis imagine, deinde maritum
Eva adeò impulerat fragilem decerpere fructus
Lethales, notum in cœlo. Quid fallat ubique
Exſpatiantem oculum, penetrantemque omnia mentem?
Ille opere egregie ſapiens & juſtus in omni
Abnuit haud Satanæ verſutæ fraudibus artis
Pertentare hominem, quem pectoris integra virtus
Muniit, ac vinclis nullis conſtricta voluntas,
Quantum ipſi ſat erat penitus vidiſſe, repulſumque
Aut hoſtis ſuperare dolum, aut mendacis amici.

PARADISE LOST.

Book X.

MEan-while the hainous and deſpiteful act
Of *Satan*, done in paradiſe, and how
He, in the ſerpent, had perverted *Eve*,
Her huſt and ſhe, to taſte the fatal fruit,
Was known in heav'n: for what can 'ſcape the eye
Of God all-ſeeing, or deceive his heart
Omniſcient? who in all things wiſe and juſt,
Hinder'd not *Satan* to attempt the mind
Of man; with ſtrength entire, and free-will arm'd;
Complete to have diſcover'd, and repuls'd
Whatever wiles of foe, or ſeeming friend.

Namque

Namque & adhuc nôrant, & jam meminiſſe fideles
Debuerant vocem auguſtam, quæ parcere fructu
Juſſerat, id quiſquis demum perſuaſerit auctor.
Voce luunt ſpretâ pœnas, vitiique feracis
Multiplicis triſtem nimium meruere ruinam.
Ilicet ad cœlum Paradiſi ab limite raptim
Ætherii properant vigiles, de ſorte dolentes
Humanâ, mutique; hominis ſors quippe novata
Illos haud latuit, mirantes plurima quânam
Arte aditum inſinuans ſic furtim irrepſerat hoſtis
Subdolus. At ſuperas ſimul illætabilis arces
Nuntius advenit, divi ſtant mentibus omnes
Sollicitis: nec tum immortalia pallidus ora
Haud dolor infecit; ſed qui pietate ſerenâ
Commixtus cœli minimè turbaret amœni
Gaudia. Tum reduces terrarum a ſede Seraphas
Undique diſcendi ſtudio ſupera agmina cingunt

For ſtill they knew, (and ought t'have ſtill remember'd)
The high injunction, not to taſte that fruit,
Whoever tempted: which they not obeying,
Incurr'd (what could they leſs?) the penalty;
And manifold in ſin, deſerv'd to fall.
Up into heav'n from paradiſe in haſte
Th'angelic guards aſcended, mute and ſad
For man; for of his ſtate by this they knew:
Much wond'ring how the ſubtle fiend had ſtol'n
Entrance unſeen. Soon as th'unwelcome news
From earth arriv'd at heav'n gate, diſpleas'd
All were who heard: dim ſadneſs did not ſpare
That time cœleſtial viſages; yet mix'd
With pity, violated not their bliſs.
About the new-arriv'd, in multitudes
Th'æthereal people ran to hear and know,
How all befel: they tow'rds the throne ſupreme,

In-

Innumera: aſt illi ſolium ad ſublime parentis
Cordibus accelerant avidis, ut munere functo
Teſtentur vigileſque animos curamque fidelem.
At densâ de nube Pater celſiſſimus ultro
Compellans, tonitru in medio ſic deinde profatur:
Divorum glomerata cohors, voſque ardua cœli
Imperia, ardenti ſtudio quêis contigit impar
Exitus, eſte animo forti, dimittite luctus;
Nec vos commoveant terrenæ hæc nuntia cladis.
Certus enim fore prædixi, ſimul improbus iſte
Tranſiit ex imo barathrum inſidiator averno:
Prædixi jam tum vobis, Satanæ omnia prorſus
Ex animo ceſſura; hominem pellacibus ultro
Auſcultaturum illecebris, mendacia ſummum
Auctorem adversùs cupidâ nimis aure bibentem.
At neque eum noſtri arbitrii lex ulla coegit;
Nec minimo impulſu vergebat tacta voluntas,
Sponte ſuas librans æquato examine lances.

Accountable, made haſte, to make appear
With righteous plea, their utmoſt vigilance;
And eaſily approv'd: when the moſt high
Eternal Father, from his ſecret cloud
Amidſt, in thunder utter'd this his voice:
Aſſembled angels, and ye pow'rs return'd
From un-ſucceſsful charge! be not diſmay'd,
Nor troubled at theſe tidings from the earth,
Which your ſincereſt care could not prevent;
Foretold ſo lately what would come to paſs,
When firſt this tempter croſs'd the gulf from hell.
I told ye then he ſhould prevail, and ſpeed
On his bad errand; man ſhould be ſeduc'd,
And flatter'd out of all, believing lies
Againſt his Maker: no decree of mine
Concurring to neceſſitate his fall;
Or touch with lighteſt moment of impulſe
His free-will, to her own inclining left

At cecidit; meritòque premet mortale caducum
Pœna ferox, illâ indictam quam luce minabar;
Scilicet hic vanam credit, ſpe captus inani,
Quippe breves tenuere moræ; at veriſſima clauſum
Ante diem fato monita experietur amaro.
Juſtitia a terris non conculcata redibit,
Ut rediit bonitas. Quem mittam jura daturum,
Quem niſi te, qui nate meas geris unice cœlo
Imperii terriſque vices ereboque profundo?
Hoc adeò illuſtrat clementia lene tribunal
Æqui blanda comes; dum tute ita gentis amicus
Mitteris humanæ, lapſæ pretium atque redemptor,
Idem hominis mediuſque Dei decretus, & ultro
Factus homo, ipſe homini dederis qui jura caduco.
Finierat Pater; & divinæ flumina lucis
Plenius ad dextram evolvens, jubar omne paternum
Infudit nato: patris ille ſimillima imago

In even ſcale. But fall'n he is: and now
What reſts, but that the mortal ſentence paſs
On his tranſgreſſion, death denounc'd that day?
Which he preſumes already vain and void,
Becauſe not yet inflicted, (as he fear'd)
By ſome immediate ſtroke: but ſoon ſhall find
Forbearance no acquittance, e'er day end.
Juſtice ſhall not return, as bounty, ſcorn'd.
But whom ſend I to judge them? whom, but thee
Vicegerent Son? to thee I have tranſfer'd
All judgment, whether in heav'n, or earth, or hell.
Eaſy it might be ſeen that I intend
Mercy collegue with juſtice, ſending thee,
Man's friend, his mediator, his deſign'd
Both ranſom, and redeemer, voluntary;
And deſtin'd man himſelf, to judge man fall'n.
So ſpake the Father; and unfolding bright
Tow'rd the right hand his glory, on the Son
Blaz'd forth un-clouded deity: he full

Continuò effulſit, vultu jubar omne receptum
Rettulit, & placido reſpondit mollius ore:
  Omnipotens genitor, veſtrum eſt decernere; noſtrum
Et cœlo & terris decreta faceſſere, natum
Ut me perpetuo lætus digneris amore.
Æqua reis en jura abeo dicturus; at omne
Supplicium, neque enim neſcis, cum temporis ordo
Decretum explêrit numerum, quæcunque mereri
Repperiam, tranſlatum in me cadet: id tibi verè
Ultro pollicitus; nec pœnitet. At mihi ſaltem
Contingat, meritum in melius ſic poſſe referre
Judicium, ut lenis clementia molliat aſp'ras
Juſtitiæ leges; ut fulgeat utraque junctis
Viribus, & veſtri placentur numinis iræ.
Non illìc comitatu opus eſt, non agmine denſo
Stipantum; geminis ſpectabit nemo tribunal
Sontibus exceptis: melius damnabitur abſens
Tertius; haud ſerpens in jura vocabitur exlex,

Reſplendent all his Father manifeſt
Expreſs'd, and thus divinely anſwer'd mild:
  Father eternal, thine is to decree;
Mine, both in heav'n, and earth, to do thy will
Supreme; that thou in me, thy Son belov'd,
May'ſt ever reſt well pleas'd. I go to judge
On earth theſe thy tranſgreſſors; but thou know'ſt,
Whoever judg'd, the worſt on me muſt light,
When time ſhall be; for ſo I undertook
Before thee: and, not repenting, this obtain
Of right, that I may mitigate their doom,
On me deriv'd. Yet, I ſhall temper ſo
Juſtice with mercy, as may illuſtrate moſt
Them fully ſatisfy'd, and thee appeaſe.
Attendance none ſhall need, nor train, where none
Are to behold the judgment, but the judg'd,
Thoſe two: the third beſt abſent is condemn'd;

Judiciis

Judiciis fuga prædonem quem vincit apertis.
Hæc ubi dicta, thronum ſolio Patris omnipotentis
Adjunctum, & ſocios divinæ lucis honores
Liquit. Eum circa, latè fulgentia regna
Virtuteſque ac ſceptra, poteſtateſque miniſtræ,
Contendunt cœli ad portas; unde emicat hortus
Edeni, latèque patens peramabile littus.
Præpete deſcendit pennâ; momenta Deorum
Nulla fugam celerante valent numerare volatu.
Jam ſol occiduos pronus devexerat ignes,
Et veſpertinas tranquilla ſilentius horas
Ventilat aura levis, poſitâ cum mitior irâ
De cœlo judex hominum, interceſſor & idem,
Advenit: ambo Dei vocem audivere per hortos,
Mollibus in zephyris gradientis ſole cadenti
Audivere Dei vocem: ſimul ambo receſſus
Arboribus properant condenſis undique clauſos.

Convict by ſlight, and rebel to all law;
Conviction to the ſerpent none belongs.
Thus ſaying, from his radiant ſeat he roſe
Of high collateral glory: him thrones and pow'rs,
Princedoms, and dominations miniſtrant,
Accompany'd to heav'n-gate: from whence
Eden, and all the coaſt, in proſpect lay.
Down he deſcended ſtrait: the ſpeed of Gods
Time counts not, tho' with ſwifteſt minutes wing'd.
Now was the ſun in weſtern cadence low
From noon; and gentle airs due at their hour
To fan the earth now wak'd, and uſher in
The ev'ning cool; when he from wrath more cool
Came, the mild judge, and interceſſor both,
To ſentence man. The voice of God they heard,
Now walking in the garden, by ſoft winds
Brought to their ears, while day declin'd: they heard,
And from his preſence hid themſelves, among
The thickeſt trees, both man and wife: 'till God

Tum Deus his propior dictis compellat Adamum:
Me-ne ita, Adame, fugis, ſolitus mî occurrere dulci
Lætitiâ, & longe adventus celebrare beatos;
Abſenti te ſola mihi & loca nuda videntur,
Qua nuper tua ſedulitas ſeſe obtulit ultro
Præcipiti ſtudio properans. An numina fulgent
Noſtra minus? vel quæ tandem mora detinet? adſis.
Prodiit ille repente; comes ſimul Eva, recedens
Nunc magis, ad noxam quanto modo pronior: ambo
Demiſſi in terram vultus, tremefactaque corda
Attoniti: jam nulla Deum veſtigia versùs
Apparent, nulla alterni ſeſe inter amoris.
Conſcius ora pudor tenuit, triſteſque timores,
Iræque, invidia, & fraudes. Tum vocibus hiſcens
Sic tandem raris trepidus reſpondit Adamus:
Te mediis audîbam hortis, timiduſque repente
Aufugi, quia nudus eram. Cui deinde ſerenus

Approaching, thus to *Adam* call'd aloud:
Where art thou, *Adam*, wont with joy to meet
My coming, ſeen far-off? I miſs thee here,
Not pleas'd; thus entertain'd with ſolitude,
Where obvious duty e'er-while appear'd unſought.
Or come I leſs conſpicuous? or, what change
Abſents thee? or, what chance detains? Come forth!
He came; and with him *Eve*, more loth, tho' firſt
To offend; diſcountenanc'd both, and diſcompos'd.
Love was not in their looks, either to God,
Or to each other; but apparent guilt,
And ſhame, and perturbation, and deſpair,
Anger, and obſtinacy, and hate, and guile:
Whence *Adam*, fault'ring long, thus anſwer'd brief:
I heard thee in the garden, and of thy voice
Afraid, being naked, hid my ſelf. To whom

Rettulit

Rettulit hæc judex: noſtram terrore remoto
Sæpius audîſti vocem: formidine tantâ
Cur hodie invadat? ſed te nudum eſſe, receptum
Unde tenes? ergon' ſacros illâ arbore fructus
Decerpſiſſe auſus, quos non decerpere juſſi?
Huc deinde atque illuc diſtracto pectore Adamus:
Me miſerum! quid agam? venerando judice coram
En ſiſtor, reſtatque mihi aut perſolvere ſoli
Pœnæ totum onus caram aut incuſare ſodalem,
Dimidium mî dulce animæ: certè illius omnem,
Dum mihi fida manet ſtabiliſque, abſcondere labem
Maluerim tacitus, nec prodere voce mariti:
At me ſors prædura & ineluctabile fatum
Conſtringunt ſubiguntque nimis; ne funditus in me
Tota ruat pœnæque ac criminis horrida moles.
Tu tamen hæc penitus nôris, licet ipſe tacerem.
Fœmina, quam comitem mihi ſubſidiumque dediſti,

The gracious judge, without revile, reply'd:
My voice thou oft haſt heard, and haſt not fear'd,
But ſtill rejoyc'd; how is it now become
So dreadful to thee? That thou art naked, who
Hath told thee? haſt thou eaten of the tree,
Whereof I gave thee charge thou ſhould'ſt not eat?
To whom thus *Adam*, ſore beſet, reply'd:
O heav'n! in evil ſtreight this day I ſtand
Before my judge; either to undergo
My ſelf the total crime; or, to accuſe
My other ſelf, the partner of my life:
Whoſe failing, while her faith to me remains,
I ſhould conceal, and not expoſe to blame
By my complaint. But, ſtrict neceſſity
Subdues me, and calamitous conſtraint.
Leſt on my head both ſin and puniſhment,
However inſupportable, be all
Devolv'd. Tho' ſhould I hold my peace, yet thou
Would'ſt eaſily detect what I conceal.
This woman, whom thou mad'ſt to be my help,

Commendans ultro egregiam, gratamque, bonamque,
Et divinam adeò, ut rerer nihil inde timendum;
Cujus in eximio reſplendens corpore virtus,
Quicquid agit, decorat, lætumque & amabile reddit;
Illa dedit mihi poma; ego deinde incautus edebam.
Tum ſic majeſtas cœli manifeſta remiſit:
Illa Deum-ne tibi ſe præſtitit, illius ut me
Poſthabito voci auſcultaveris? arbitra vitæ
Duxque tuæ facta eſt? ten' vicerit illa beatis
Aut etiam æquârit donis? olli ergo ſupernum
Quod dederam tibi jus & maſcula regna lubenter
Tradideris? te exorta, tuoſque emerſit in uſus;
Tu decoris longè exſuperâras lumine vero.
Pulcra quidem enituit formæque ornata venuſtæ
Munere, ut inde tuos ſibi conciliaret amores,
Non ut te frænis premeret: dos illius omnis
Cernitur obſequio facili & ſtatione ſecundâ.
At ſceptrum tenuiſſe manu, rerumque potiri

And gav'ſt me as thy perfect gift, ſo good,
So fit, ſo acceptable, ſo divine,
That from her hand I could ſuſpect no ill;
And what ſhe did, whatever in it ſelf,
Her doing ſeem'd to juſtify the deed;
She gave me of the tree, and I did eat.
To whom the ſov'reign Preſence thus reply'd:
Was ſhe thy God, that her thou didſt obey,
Before his voice? or was ſhe made thy guide,
Superior, or but equal? that to her
Thou didſt reſign thy manhood, and the place
Wherein God ſet thee above her, made of thee,
And for thee: whoſe perfection far excell'd
Hers in all real dignity. Adorn'd
She was indeed, and lovely, to attract
Thy love; not thy ſubjection: and her gifts
Were ſuch, as under government well-ſeem'd;
Unſeemly to bear rule: which was thy part,

Te

Te decuit, ſi te ſatis & tua munera nôras.
Finierat; pauciſque affatur protinus Evam:
Dic mulier, quidnam hoc quod feceris? Illa pudore
Victa gravi, trepidans auguſti judicis ora
Hæc breviter, mœſtoſque oculos dejecta, profatur:
Pellacis decepta dolo ſerpentis, edebam.
Hæc dominus poſtquam Deus audiit, haud mora, vindex
Serpentem aggreditur digno damnare ſeverus
Judicio, brutum licet, haud transferre potentem
Crimen in auctorem infandum, cui factus iniqui
Ipſe inſtrumentum ſceleris fraudiſque malignæ,
Naturæ inverſis pollutus legibus, atque hinc
Damnatus merito: plus nec fuit utile, nec fas
Scire homini; neque enim noxam extenuâſſe poteſtas.
Ergo & nequitiâ primo atque immanibus auſis
Voce Deus Satanæ obſcurâ denuntiat iras,
(Sic placitum) ac diris ſerpentem ita deinde ſecutus:

And perſon, had'ſt thou known thy ſelf aright.
So having ſaid, he thus to *Eve* in few:
Say, woman, what is this which thou haſt done?
To whom ſad *Eve*, with ſhame nigh overwhelm'd,
Confeſſing ſoon; yet not before her judge
Bold or loquacious, thus abaſh'd reply'd:
The ſerpent me beguil'd, and I did eat.
Which when the Lord God heard, without delay
To judgment he proceeded on th' accus'd
Serpent, though brute; un-able to transfer
The guilt on him, who made him inſtrument
Of miſchief, and polluted from the end
Of his creation; juſtly then accurs'd,
As vitiated in nature. More to know
Concern'd not man, (ſince he no further knew)
Nor alter'd his offenſe: yet God at laſt
To *Satan* firſt in ſin, his doom apply'd,
Though in myſterious terms, judg'd as then beſt:
And on the ſerpent thus his curſe let fall:

Hæc

Hæc quoniam patrâris, ab hoc jam tempore, ſerpens,
Omne ſuper genus in terris pecudumque ferarumque
Ipſe malo devotus eris; quin pectore prono
Pulvere ad extremum veſcêre ignobilis ævum.
Et faciam, ut tecum mulier crudelibus iris,
Illius utque tuo pugnet cum ſemine ſemen;
Huic tu adeò calcem, caput hic tibi conteret ultor.
Sic alta intonuere oracula; & exitus illis
Haud male reſpondit, longo poſt tempore Ieſus
Quum veniens, Evâ natus meliore, Mariâ,
Aurarum Satanam jactatum impune tyrannum
Viderat e cœlo vibrati fulminis inſtar
Præcipitem labi. Tum clauſtris ille ſepulcri
Abruptis, procul aſcenſu radiante reſurgens,
De ſceptris referenſque palam celſiſque triumphos
Imperiis, ipſos victores vincula paſſos
Ducit ovans latè, panditque trophæa per auras,
Quas Satanas jamdudum invaſerat, haud ſua regna.

Becauſe thou haſt done this, thou art accurs'd
Above all cattle, each beaſt of the field:
Upon thy belly groveling thou ſhalt go;
And duſt ſhalt eat, all the days of thy life:
Between thee and the woman I will put
Enmity: and between thine and her ſeed:
Her ſeed ſhall bruiſe thy head, thou bruiſe his heel.
So ſpake this oracle, then verify'd
When *Jeſus*, ſon of *Mary* (ſecond *Eve*)
Saw *Satan* fall, like lightning, down from heav'n,
Prince of the air: then riſing from his grave,
Spoil'd principalities, and pow'rs, triumph'd
In open ſhew; and with aſcenſion bright,
Captivity led captive through the air,
The realm itſelf of *Satan*, long uſurp'd.

Ille

Ille adeò hunc pedibus contritum in pulvere noſtris
Submittet, qui non vanâ modo voce canebat
Ipſe caput ſontis fatali calce terendum.
Deinde ream invadit ſævis ita vocibus Evam:
Jam tibi luctificos pariendâ prole dolores
Ingeminans addam; crudeli enixa labore
Immanes planctus dabis; arbitrioque refrænans
Uſque ſuo premet, & dominabitur uſque maritus.
Exin judicii pœnas indixit Adamo:
Malueras quoniam voci auſcultare maritæ,
Arbore decerpens fructus, quêis parcere juſſi,
Hinc peſti devota tui jam criminis ergô
Sit tellus; exinde dies, quos vixeris, omnes
Mœſtus edes; tribuloſque tibi ſpinaſque rigantes
Ultro parturiet: ſudore merebere vultûs
Quæſitum aſſiduo panem, dum viſcera terræ
Unde venis, repetas: antiquam reſpice matrem;

Whom he ſhall tread at laſt under our feet:
Ev'n he, who now foretold his fatal bruiſe;
And to the woman thus his ſentence turn'd:
Thy ſorrow I will greatly multiply
By thy conception; children thou ſhalt bring
In ſorrow forth; and to thy huſband's will
Thine ſhall ſubmit; he over thee ſhall rule.
On *Adam* laſt thus judgment he pronounc'd:
Becauſe thou haſt hearken'd to the voice of thy wife,
And eaten of the tree, concerning which
I charg'd thee, ſaying, thou ſhalt not eat thereof:
Curs'd is the ground for thy ſake: thou in ſorrow
Shalt eat thereof, all the days of thy life:
Thorns alſo and thiſtles it ſhall bring thee forth
Un-bid; and thou ſhalt eat th'herb of the field,
In the ſweat of thy face ſhalt thou eat bread,
'Till thou return unto the ground; for thou
Out of the ground waſt taken; know thy birth

Denique

Denique enim fies, exortus pulvere, pulvis.
Dixerat hoc, judex idem & ſtator æthere miſſus,
Jus homini; & mortem, quam indixerat ocius iſtâ
Luce ſecuturam, dimovit longius ictum.
Tum coram nudos & inermes membra miſertus,
Mox ita mutandi quibus inclementia cœli
Obfuerit, jam nunc facilis ſervilibus ultro
Incipit officiis famulique aſſueſcere formæ.
Quoque pedes multis poſthac volventibus annis
Diſcipulis lavit ſtudio; nunc veſte carentes,
Ceu Pater amplectens ſobolem caroſque penates,
Induit aut pecudum cæſarum pellibus, aut quæ
Jam poſitis colubræ in morem nituere recentes
Exuviis: tegere immeritos dignatur & hoſtes.
Nec non & puro nudas velamine mentes,
Quò minùs omnipotens Genitor deforme videret
Opprobrium, decoratque ſuæ integritatis amictu:
Tum celeri aſcenſu correptus in aſtra, paterni

For duſt thou art, and ſhalt to duſt return.
So judg'd he man, both Judge, and Savior ſent;
And th' inſtant ſtroke of death denounc'd that day,
Remov'd far off: then pitying how they ſtood
Before him naked to the air, (that now
Muſt ſuffer change) diſdain'd not to begin
Thenceforth the form of ſervant to aſſume:
As when he waſh'd his ſervants' feet; ſo now
As father of his family, he clad
Their nakedneſs with ſkins of beaſts; or ſlain,
Or, as the ſnake, with youthful coat re-paid:
And thought not much to clothe his enemies.
Nor he their outward only, with the ſkins
Of beaſts; but inward nakedneſs (much more
Opprobrious!) with his robe of righteouſneſs
Arraying, cover'd from his Father's ſight,

Gaudia læta ſinûs ſolito ſplendore reviſit;
Placatoque Patri narrat, licet omnia nôrit,
Qualibus ipſe modis hominem tractârat, & ultro
Sollicitat veniam ac precibus demulcet amicis.
Intereà, prius hæc terris quàm admiſſa, ſuperque
Hæc mœſtis decreta reis, intra oſtia averni
Frontibus adverſis Hades & ſederat Ate.
Oſtia jamdudum ſteterant patefacta, feroces
Triſte Chaûs procul in gremium eructantia flammas,
Ex quo tartareus rex deinde abſceſſerat, Ate
Expandente aditus. Tum dictis talibus Haden
Illa ſuum aggreditur: quianam ſic, nate, ſedemus
Ignavâ lenti requie, ſic ora morantes
Alter in alterius; noſtrûm dum maximus auctor
Auſpiciis alios Satanas felicibus orbes
Rimatur, ſedeſque novas melioraque caris
Ex ſe progenitis regna aſſerit? ille benignis
Ni fatis frueretur, ad hæc jam littora pridem

To him with ſwift aſcent he up return'd,
Into his bliſful boſom re-aſſum'd
In glory, as of old; to him appeas'd,
All, tho' all-knowing, what had paſt with man
Recounted, mixing interceſſion ſweet.
Mean-while, e'er thus was ſin'd and judg'd on earth,
Within the gates of hell ſat ſin, and death,
In counter view within the gates, that now
Stood open wide, belching outragious flame
Far into Chaos, ſince the fiend paſs'd through,
Sin op'ning: who thus now to death began:
O ſon, why ſit we here, each other viewing
Idly, while *Satan*, our great author, thrives
In other worlds, and happier ſeat provides
For us, his off-ſpring dear? it cannot be
But that ſucceſs attends him: if miſ-hap,

Agminis invidiâ ultricis furiiſque repulſus
Deciderat; namque hæc ſedes magis omnibus una
Suppliciis Satanæ, atque illorum convenit iris.
Jam videor ſentire novum per corda vigorem,
Naſcenteſque alas; videor trans alta videre
Ingens extendi imperium. At quæcunque facultas
Intus agit, cognata potens adeò impete cæco
Pectora, ſint quanquam ſpatiis diviſa remotis,
Attrahere, & miro naturæ innectere vinclo;
Quæ virtus me cunque rapit, tu certa ſequeris,
Umbra, comes; vis nulla Aten divulſerit Hade.
Neve hæc ſtagna labor remeandi impervia durus
Abrumpat reditus, tentabimus ante pericli
Plenum opus, at noſtræ ſuperandum viribus artis.
Conemur fundare aditus ſuper æquora latos
Indomita, ad mundum ſtygiâ de ſede recentem,
Quà vicit Satanas; monumenta inſignia famæ

E'er this he had return'd, with fury driv'n
By his avengers; ſince no place like this
Can fit his puniſhment, or their revenge.
Methinks I feel new ſtrength within me riſe,
Wings growing, and dominion giv'n me large,
Beyond this deep: whatever draws me on,
Or ſympathy, or ſome connat'ral force,
Pow'rful at greateſt diſtance to unite
With ſecret amity things of like kind,
By ſecreteſt conveyance. Thou, my ſhade
Inſeparable, muſt with me along;
For, death from ſin no pow'r can ſeparate.
But leaſt the difficulty of paſſing back
Stay his return perhaps over this gulf
Impaſſable, impervious; let us try
Advent'rous work; yet to thy pow'r and mine
Not un-agreeable, to found a path
Over this main, from hell to that new world,
Where *Satan* now prevails; a monument

Tartarei

Tartarei recinent populi, quæ prona patebit
Semita, ſeu juvet alternos tranſmittere curſus,
Seu migrare novas, ſi fors ita juſſerit, oras.
Me via nec fugiet; tantâ virtute recentis
Impulsûs trahit intus agens miranda poteſtas.
Cui fœdâ horreſcens macie ſic rettulit Umbra
Te tua ſors quocunque rapit, quocunque libido,
Vade age, nuſquam abero; nec, te duce, ſemita fallet.
Quin carnis me ducit odor, prædæque cupido
Incitat innumeræ; nam terris omnia mortis
Suavius exhalant etiamnum viva ſaporem:
Ipſa etiam ingenti, cui tute accingeris, auſo
Sufficiam vireſque meas animoſque ſecundos.
Sic memorans, avido bibit aera lætior hauſtu
Lethiferum, terris inhians. Ceu denſa volucrum
Prædantum cum turba rapax, quà bellicus ardor
Explicuit campis ventura in prælia turmas,

Of merit high to all th' infernal hoſt;
Eaſing their paſſage hence, for intercourſe,
Or tranſmigration, as their lot ſhall lead.
Nor can I miſs the way, ſo ſtrongly drawn
By this new-felt attraction, and inſtinct.
Whom thus the meagre ſhadow anſwer'd ſoon:
Go, whither fate and inclination ſtrong
Leads thee; I ſhall not lag behind, nor err
The way, thou leading: ſuch a ſcent I draw
Of carnage, prey innumerable, and taſte
The ſavor of death from all things there that live:
Nor ſhall I to the work thou enterpriſeſt
Be wanting, but afford thee equal aid.
So ſaying, with delight he ſnuff'd the ſmell
Of mortal change on earth. As when a flock
Of ravenous fowl, tho' many a league remote,
Againſt the day of battle, to a field

Se longè agglomerant, acrique cupidine carnis
Faucibus expectant jam viva cadavera ſiccis,
Cras cædi miſeræ et letho devota cruento.
Haud aliter prædæ dulces abſentis odores
Funeſtâ de ſede trahit deformis Imago,
Naribus infectum patulis procul aera captans.
Ambo erebi ex portis digreſſi, deinde frementis
Regna in opaca Chaûs, humentia, fœta procellis,
Diverſi fugere; undas ſuper impete magno
(Impete nam valuere) levatâ fortiter alâ
Suſpenſi, latè & ſolida & viſcoſa, furentes
Obvia per fluctus, cumulant ſimul omnia denſis
Molibus, ad ſtygias hinc inde coercita fauces.
Ut gemini abrupto ſi quondam turbine venti
Vexârint Cronium adverſis ex partibus æquor,
Convolvunt glaciem in rigidos denſo aggere montes,
Impediuntque aditus trans Moſcovitica regna

Where armies lie encamp'd, come flying, lur'd
With ſcent of living carcaſſes, deſign'd
For death the following day, in bloody fight:
So ſcented the grim feature, and up-turn'd
His noſtrils wide into the murky air;
Sagacious of his quarry from ſo far.
Then both from out hell-gates, into the waſte
Wide anarchy of Chaos, damp and dark,
Flew diverſe; and with pow'r (their pow'r was great)
Hovering upon the waters, what they met
Solid, or ſlimy, as in raging ſea
Toſt up and down, together crowded drove,
From each ſide ſhoaling tow'rds the mouth of hell.
As when two polar winds, blowing adverſe
Upon the *Cronian* ſea, together drive
Mountains of ice, that ſtop th'imagin'd way
Beyond *Petzora* eaſtward to the rich

Littus

Littus ad eoum feliciſque arva Cathaiæ.
At molem congeſtam Hades, clavæque gelatæ
Frigore ſaxifico percuſſam (more tridentis)
Fixit, ut Arcitenens errantem numine Delon:
Tum ſtabilem tenet aſphaltique bitumine et oris
Gorgonii obtutu: quantumque ibi porta patebat,
Tam latè, defixa erebi radicibus imis,
Concreta incurvæ ſtatuunt fundamina molis.
Exſuperans pelage ſpumantia pontis in arcum
Protrahitur fabrica alta, novi uſque ad mœnia mundi,
Heu malè jam munita, Hadiſque expôſta furori.
Hinc via ſe latè declivi tramite ducit
Prona patens, faciliſque nimis deſcenſus in orcum.
Haud aliter, (ſi magna licet componere parvis)
Ardens Argolicæ pubis ſubmittere ſævo
Colla jugo Xerxes, de Memnonis arce profectus
Stravit iter proclive fretum ſuper Helleſponti;
Admovitque Aſiam Europæ, tumidoſque repreſſit

Cathaian coaſt. The aggregated ſoil
Death with his mace petrific, cold and dry,
As with a trident, ſmote; and fix'd as firm
As *Delos*, floating once: the reſt his look
Bound with *Gorgonian* rigor, not to move:
And with *Aſphaltic* ſlime, broad as the gate,
Deep to the roots of hell, the gather'd beach
They faſten'd; and the mole immenſe wrought on,
Over the foaming deep high-arch'd, a bridge,
Of length prodigious, joining to the wall
Immovable of this now-fenceleſs world,
Forfeit to death. From hence a paſſage broad,
Smooth, eaſy, in-offenſive, down to hell.
So, if great things to ſmall may be compar'd,
Xerxes, the liberty of *Greece* to yoke,
From *Suſa*, his *Memnonian* palace high,
Came to the ſea; and over *Helleſpont*
Bridging his way, *Europe* with *Aſia* join'd;

Fruſtra

Fruſtra indignantes plagis immanibus æſtus.
Jamque ſuper rapidi præruptum immane barathri
Pendula protulerant rupis faſtigia, miro
Conſtructa ingenio ſcopuliſque inflexa recurvis,
Artifices, Satanæ veſtigia pone legentes,
Uſque ubi defeſsâ tutus requieverat alâ,
Atque Chaûs tenebris & inerti nocte relictis
Exteriore novi facie confederat orbis.
Tandem operi vectes et vincla adamantina figunt,
Indomitos vectes, nimiumque tenacia vincla.
Deinde Empyrei colluſtrant proxima cœli
Terrenique orbis confinia; tartara lævâ
Parte extenta jacent, longoque interſita tractu:
Hinc adeò calles terni ad tria regna patebant.
Hinc iter ad terras nunc primum & littus Edeni
Proſpiciunt; cum jam æthereæ ſub imagine formæ,
En Satanas, centaurum inter chelaſque minaces,

And ſcourg'd with many a ſtroke th' indignant waves.
Now had they brought the work, by wond'rous art
Pontifical, a ridge of pendent rock
Over the vex'd abyſs, following the track
Of *Satan*, to the ſelf-ſame place where he
Firſt lighted from his wing, and landed ſafe
From out of Chaos, to the out-ſide bare
Of this round world: with pins of adamant
And chains they made all faſt; too faſt they made,
And durable. And now in little ſpace,
The confines met of empyrean heav'n,
And of this world: and on the left hand hell,
With long reach interpos'd: three ſeveral ways,
In ſight, to each of theſe three places led
And now their way to earth they had deſcry'd,
To Paradiſe firſt tending; when, behold!
Satan, in likeneſs of an angel bright,
Betwixt the centaur, and the ſcorpion, ſteering

Molitur

Molitur ſublime viam, dum cornua ſolem
Arietis excipiunt: licet ore & imagine falsâ
Celatum, ſoboles agnoſcunt cara parentem.
Ille Evam inſidiis ut luſerat, inde propinquam
Condiderat ſeſe in ſilvam; versâque figurâ
Haud procul eventum ſpeculatus, viderat ipſam,
Infelicem animi, deceptum caſſibus iiſdem
Implicuiſſe virum facilem; victoſque pudore
Viderat, & vani quærentes tegmina veli.
At ſimul Omnipotentem, indutum judicis ora,
Cerneret unigenam deſcendere, terga repente
Dat celer, haud ſperans fatales fallere pœnas,
Conſcius at ſubiti fugiens fera tela furoris.
Judicio demum exacto clam nocte redibat
Improbus; & vario miſtis ſermone querelis
Par ſecum infelix dum murmurat, auribus ille
Cuncta bibit tacitis; & quæ ſibi fata ſuperſint
Diſcit, & amotas ventura in ſæcula pœnas.

His zenith, while the ſun in *Aries* roſe:
Diſguis'd he came; but thoſe his children dear
Their parent ſoon diſcern'd, tho' in diſguiſe.
He, after *Eve* ſeduc'd, un-minded ſlunk
Into the wood faſt by; and changing ſhape,
T' obſerve the ſequel, ſaw his guileful act
By *Eve*, though all un-weeting, ſeconded
Upon her huſband; ſaw their ſhame, that ſought
Vain covertures: but when he ſaw deſcend
The Son of God to judge them, terrify'd
He fled; not hoping to eſcape, but ſhun
The preſent; fearing guilty, what his wrath
Might ſuddenly inflict: that paſs'd, return'd
By night, and liſtening where the hapleſs pair
Sat in their ſad diſcourſe, and various plaint,
Thence gather'd his own doom: which underſtood

Tum

Hinc dulci exultans ſucceſſu lætus ad umbras
Nuntius accelerat greſſus; cum margine ſummo
Ecce Chaûs, ipſo pontis ſub fine, recentis
Portenti, ſe bina oculis mirantibus ultro
Obtulit inſperata patri cariſſima proles.
Plurima ad occurſus fauſtos geminantur utrinque
Gaudia: ſed qualis Satanam, quàm immenſa voluptas
Arripuit, vaſti ut primum miracula pontis
Cerneret! uſque avidis intentus & uſque moratur
Luminibus: tandem quum Nata, placentibus Ate
Inſtructa illecebris, ſic voce ſilentia rupit:

Hæc tua ſunt monumenta artis, tuaque iſta trophæa,
Si minus agnoſcas, genitor; tu maximus auctor.
Corde ſimul præſaga, tuo conſentit enim cor
Uſque meum cæco naturæ fœdere vinctum,
Concepi tibi res terris ceſſiſſe ſecundo
Omine (jamque iſti firmant præſagia vultus)

Not inſtant, but of future time, with joy
And tidings fraught, to hell he now return'd:
And at the brink of Chaos, near the foot
Of this new wond'rous pontifice, unhop'd
Met, who to meet him came, his off-ſpring dear.
Great joy was at their meeting, and at ſight
Of that ſtupendous bridge, his joy increas'd.
Long he admiring ſtood, 'till ſin, his fair
Inchanting daughter, thus the ſilence broke:

O parent, theſe are thy magnific deeds;
Thy trophies, which thou view'ſt as not thine own;
Thou art their author, and prime architect.
For I no ſooner in my heart divin'd
(My heart, which by a ſecret harmony
Still moves with thine, join'd in connexion ſweet)
That thou on earth hadſt proſper'd, which thy looks

Ad te continuò impulsûs vi concita cæcâ,
Nos medii quanquam arcerent complexibus orbes,
Certa ſequi comitemque ſimul tibi ducere natum,
Corripior: tres tanta pari concordia fato
Alligat! haud jam erebus vaſtâ regione tenebat,
Invia nec picei cohibebant ſtagna barathri,
Sectantes tua clara avido veſtigia paſſu.
Hactenus horrendo tenebrarum in carcere clauſis,
Auſpice te, rediit libertas candida; regni
Tu bene munitos nobis huc tendere fines,
Tu pontis portentum hujus ſuper atra dediſti
Moliri vada; te magnum novus iſte tyrannum
Mundus habet, nactum latè virtute potenti
Alterius conſtructa manu: noſtram ulta ruinam
Egregiè miranda tuæ ſapientia mentis,
Et pugnæ pluſquam reparavit damna prioris.
Hìc princeps latè dominaberis; haud ita cœlo
Fas erat. Ille autem æthereâ ſine regnet in aulâ,

Now alſo evidence, but ſtrait I felt
(Tho' diſtant from thee worlds between, yet felt)
That I muſt after thee, with this thy ſon:
Such fatal conſequence unites us three!
Hell could no longer hold us in her bounds:
Nor this un-voyageable gulf obſcure
Detain, from following thy illuſtrious track.
Thou haſt atchiev'd our liberty, confin'd
Within hell-gates 'till now: thou us impower'd
To fortify thus far, and over-lay,
With this portentous bridge, the dark abyſs.
Thine now is all this world; thy virtue hath won
What thy hands builded not: thy wiſdom gain'd,
With odds, what war hath loſt: and fully aveng'd
Our foil in heav'n: here thou ſhalt monarch reign;
There did'ſt not: there let him ſtill victor ſway,

(Sic belli fortuna jubet) cum ſponte recenti
Migrârit mundo, & deſertis ceſſerit oris.
Scilicet hinc tecum imperium diſcrimine certo,
Ipſe empyrei contentus limite cœli,
Dividat æquali partitu jure, ſuâque
Quadratâ ditione tuum diſterminet orbem;
Aut te alio tandem certamine viribus auctum
Sentiat, & ſolio ancipiti graviora minatum.
Huic deinde exultans tenebrarum talia princeps:
Filia pulcra, idemque mihi tu nate nepoſque,
Jam claris patet indiciis a ſanguine cretos
Vos Satanæ (namque omnipotentis numinis hoſtem
Et dici juvat, & celſo me nomine jacto)
Ampla quidem de me, ſtygiæ de fratribus aulæ
Omnibus ampla etiam meriti; prope mœnia cœli
Ipſa triumphantes qui ſic junxiſtis opima
Veſtra trophæa meis; mundique hæc arva plagaſque
Infernas, nunc regna eadem ſociâſtis, eandem

As battle hath adjudg'd; from this new world
Retiring, by his own doom alienated:
And henceforth monarchy with thee divide
Of all things, parted by th' empyreal bounds,
His quadrature, from thy orbicular world;
Or try thee now more dang'rous to his throne.
Whom thus the prince of darkneſs anſwer'd glad:
Fair daughter, and thou ſon and grand-child both,
High proof ye now have giv'n to be the race
Of *Satan*, (for I glory in the name,
Antagoniſt of heav'n's Almighty King)
Amply have merited of me, of all
Th' infernal empire, that, ſo near heav'n's door,
Triumphal with triumphal act have met,
Mine with this glorious work; and made one realm
Hell, and this world, one realm, one continent

Nunc

Nunc patriam, atque unas communi littore ſedes.
Ergo agite, & tenebras inter dum tramite veſtro
Ipſe iter ad ſocios ſectabor lætius arces,
Ut pandam hæc portenta, ut dulcia partiar illis
Gaudia, vos celeres Edeni tendite regna
Per varios, quos latè orbes ditione tenetis.
Macte ibi perpetuis ſceptris, ibi pace ſerenâ
Per terras dulce imperium exercete, per auras
Undique; præ cunctis hominem, qui ſcilicet unus
Regnator terrarum audit, compeſcite; fræno
Hunc premite ac vinclis, & tandem abſumite letho.
In veſtras ibi plena manus tranſmiſſa poteſtas,
Viſque immenſa meî, nulliſque coercita virtus
Finibus; in vobis cuncta inclinata recumbunt.
Hæc alacres nova regna opibus defendite junctis,
Atis & auſpiciis ſpatia ampla potentior Hades
Occupet: hinc quantis ſe attollet gloria rebus
Tartarea! ite igitur fortes, atque omine læto.

Of eaſy thorough-fare. Therefore while I
Deſcend thro' darkneſs on your road with eaſe
To my aſſociate pow'rs, them to acquaint
With theſe ſucceſſes, and with them rejoice;
You two this way, among theſe numerous orbs
All yours, right down to paradiſe deſcend:
There dwell, and reign in bliſs; thence on the earth
Dominion exerciſe, and in the air,
Chiefly on man, ſole lord of all declar'd:
Him firſt make ſure your thrall, and laſtly kill.
My ſubſtitutes I ſend you, and create
Plenipotent on earth, of matchleſs might
Iſſuing from me: on your joint vigor now
My hold of this new kingdom all depends;
Thro' ſin to death expos'd, by my exploit.
If your joint pow'r prevail, th' affairs of hell
No detriment need fear: go, and be ſtrong.

His dictis, illi raptim inter sidera densa
Præcipitem per inane fugam celerare, venena
Spargentes latè: tabenti protinus igne
Sidera defecere polo, tenebrisque malignis
Cesserunt stygiâ contacti peste planetæ.
Parte aliâ insuetum Satanas tendebat averni
Ad portas iter attonitus, quà ponte recenti
Hinc atque hinc sonitum immanem divisa dederunt
Stagna Chaûs, frustra impositam indignantia molem.
Dein portam ingreditur, nullo custode, patentem;
Et desolatas circum videt undique sedes:
Nam vigilum excubiæ, portæ queis cura, volârant
In superi nova regna orbis: pars cetera averni
Se mediis collecta plagis glomeraverat ipsum
Ad Pandæmonium, solium sedemque superbam
Luciferi: id Satanas nomen de nomine duxit
Sideris, ante alios lucentis clarius ignes.

So saying, he dismiss'd them: they with speed
Their course thro' thickest constellations held,
Spreading their bane: the blasted stars look'd wan;
And planets, planet-struck, real eclipse
Then suffer'd. Th' other way, *Satan* went down
The causey to hell-gate: on either side,
Disparted Chaos over-built exclaim'd,
And with rebounding surge the bars assail'd,
That scorn'd his indignation. Through the gate,
Wide open, and un-guarded, *Satan* pass'd;
And all about found desolate: for those
Appointed to sit there, had left their charge,
Flown to the upper world: the rest were all
Far to th' in-land retir'd, about the walls
Of *Pandæmonium*, city, and proud seat
Of *Lucifer*, (so by allusion call'd
Of that bright star to *Satan* paragon'd)

Hic vigilum excubuere cohors, dum grande coacti
Concilium proceres regni de rebus agebant,
Solliciti mora quæ magnum tam longa teneret
Induperatorem: nam ſic mandaverat ipſe
Diſcedens; hi, quæ dederat mandata, faceſſunt.
Qualis ubi Scytha, quem prope Moſcoviticus hoſtis
Inſequitur, rura aggeribus cooperta nivoſis
Deſerit Aſtracanæ; ſeu qualis Perſa tyrannus,
Turcarum cum ſigna fugax lunata tremiſcit,
Et ſaltus longè armenios latèque vacantes
Deſtituens, abit aut Caſbini aut Tauridis arces:
Haud aliter profuga hæc dudum cœleſtibus oris
Agmina deſeruere unà, poſt jugera multa relictos
Jugera nigra, erebi fines; arcemque ſupremam
Mutatâ excubiis cautis ſtatione tenebant.
Jamque pererratis audaci indagine mundis
Impavidum expectant rediturum ad limina regem.
Ille autem ingenti taciti ſeſe intulit aulæ

There kept their watch the legions, while the grand
In council ſat, ſollicitous what chance
Might intercept their emperor ſent: To he
Departing gave command, and they obſerv'd.
As when the *Tartar* from his *Ruſſian* foe,
By *Aſtracan*, over the ſnowy plains,
Retires; or *Bactrian* ſophy from the horns
Of *Turkiſh* creſcent, leaves all waſte beyond
The realm of *Aladule*, in his retreat
To *Tauris*, or *Caſbin*. So theſe, the late
Heav'n baniſh'd hoſt, left deſert utmoſt hell
Many a dark league, reduc'd in careful watch
Round their metropolis; and now expecting
Each hour their great adventurer, from the ſearch
Of foreign worlds. He thro' the midſt un-mark'd,

Ordinis indutus formam vultuſque minoris,
Per medios latè incedens, neque cognitus ulli;
Dein ſolium aſcendit, ſummâ quod ſede ſuperbum
Auleis oſtro intextis effulſit & auro.
Sedit ibi paulùm & ſua circumſpexit ab alto
Agmina, opertus adhuc tenebris: tum ſideris inſtar
Erupit, veluti e nebulâ, penituſque videndum
Explicuit vanum ſplendorem, & quanta prioris
Omnipotens manſiſſe ſinit veſtigia lucis.
At ſtygiæ ſubito attonitos ſplendore catervæ
Convertere repente oculos, magnumque ſonanti
Sollicitè optatum plauſu, agnovere tyrannum:
Nec mora, concilio ex ſummo nigroque receſſu
Accelerantque ruuntque duces, fremituque ſecundo
Gratantur reducem: dehinc ipſe ſilentia dextrâ
Imperat, & trahit attentas his vocibus aures:
Sceptra, poteſtateſque, excelſi nominis arces,

In ſhew plebeian angel militant
Of loweſt order paſs'd; and from the door
Of that *Plutonian* hall, inviſible
Aſcended his high throne: which, under ſtate
Of richeſt texture ſpread, at th' upper end
Was plac'd, in regal luſtre. Down a-while
He ſat, and round about him ſaw, unſeen.
At laſt, as from a cloud, his fulgent head,
And ſhape ſtar-bright appear'd, or brighter; clad
With what permiſſive glory ſince his fall
Was left him, or falſe glitter. All amaz'd
At that ſo ſudden blaze, the *Stygian* throng
Bent their aſpect; and whom they wiſh'd, beheld,
Their mighty chief return'd: loud was th' acclaim!
Forth ruſh'd in haſte the great conſulting peers,
Rais'd from the dark divan, and with like joy
Congratulant approach'd him; who with hand
Silence, and with theſe words, attention won:
Thrones, dominations, princedoms, virtues, pow'rs,

Nominis

Nominis haud vani; lætâ nam voce ſaluto,
Nunc decus antiquum atque inſignia veſtra tenentes:
Fauſta adeò fortuna viæ mihi ceſſit, & ipſas
Spes ſuperans: hinc vos lugubri ex gurgite ducam,
Victor ego incedens, diro horrificoque barathro,
Carcere quo claudi, mœrorum ſedibus atris,
Iſte ſuos voluit rex implacabilis hoſtes.
Hinc properate alacres, mundique immenſa tenete
Regna novi, quæ vix cœli natalibus oris
Concedant; ego quæ vobis per mille labores
Hâc rapui, per mille ruens diſcrimina, dextrâ.
Quid memorem, mala quæ prædura, ac tædia paſſus,
Quam varios caſus; quanto molimine ſudans
Trans vacua atque immenſa, feroque agitata tumultu
Vix tandem obnitens ierim vada: quæ ſuper, Ate
Grande pavimentum magni jam condidit Hadis
Auxiliis: ea vos facili via tramite ducet.
Aſt ego, præruptumque atque intractabile abyſſi

For, in poſſeſſion ſuch, not only of right
I call you, and declare you now; return'd
Succeſsful beyond hope, to lead you forth
Triumphant out of this infernal pit
Abominable, accurs'd, the houſe of woe,
And dungeon of our tyrant! now poſſeſs,
As lords, a ſpacious world; to our native heav'n
Little inferior, by my adventure hard
With peril great atchiev'd. Long were to tell
What I have done; what ſuffer'd; with what pain
Voyag'd th' un-real, vaſt, un-bounded deep
Of horrible confuſion! over which,
By ſin and death, a broad way now is pav'd,
To expedite your glorious march: but I
Toil'd out my uncouth paſſage, forc'd to ride

Per barathrum, arduum iter vici, longùm obrutus atrâ
Æternæ Noctiſque Chaûſque ferocis in alvo:
Nam, ſua ne cæco obruerem ſecreta profundo,
Noxque Chaoſque viam inſuetam prohibere frementi
Invidiâ; & rabido latè clamore ſupremum
Fas obteſtari. Tenebris emerſus ab iſtis
Orbem deinde novum inveni, quem fama futurum
Cœlo olim cecinit, concinnum atque omnibus orbem
Perfectum numeris; hominemque ibi dulcia regna
Feliceſque domos ſibi noſtrâ ex clade trahentem.
Huic egomet magni legem violare parentis
Perſuaſi, pomoque trahens mirabile! vici.
Inde ardens pater, & ridendâ concitus irâ,
Ipſe ultro dilectum hominem & nova regna remittens,
Tædia non belli, non ulla pericula paſſis
Prædam Ati facilem atque Hadi, nobiſque proinde
Conceſſit; loca nos latè ditione tenentes
Immensâ, læto ſpatiabimur orbe, datiſque

Th' untractable abyſs, plung'd in the womb
Of un-original *night*, and *Chaos* wild:
That, jealous of their ſecrets, fiercely oppos'd
My journey ſtrange, with clamorous uproar
Proteſting fate ſupreme: thence, how I found
The new-created world, which fame in heav'n
Long had fore-told: a fabric wonderful,
Of abſolute perfection! therein man,
Plac'd in a paradiſe, by our exile
Made happy. Him by fraud I have ſeduc'd
From his creator; and, the more to increaſe
Your wonder, with an apple. He thereat
Offended, (worth your laughter!) hath giv'n up
Both his belov'd man, and all his world,
To ſin and death, a prey; and ſo to us;
Without our hazard, labor, or alarm;
To range in, and to dwell, and over man

Quondam

Quondam homini imperiis hominem exercebimus ipſum.
Et mihi, (fabor enim) aut ſerpenti denique bruto,
Quem fraudes adeò occultas mentitus agebam,
Judicii pœnam indixit: quod me attinet, inter
Meque hominemque odio æterno fera bella trahentur.
Eſt mihi conterere huic calcem: Semenque viciſſim
Hujus, at incertum quâ tempeſtate, caput mî
Atteret: attritâ cute quis dubitaverit orbem
Mercari, aut longè gravioris vulnere pœnæ?
Scilicet hæc vobis peperi. Quin gaudia adite
Celſa, Dei, uberibus ſemper manantia rivis.
Conſtitit his dictis paulum, fremituſque ſecundos
Et plauſus comitum expectans: at ſibila contra
Innumeris miſeranda audit ſtridentia linguis,
Ludibrii ſigna unanimis. Stupet inſcius ingens
Portentum; ſua deinde magis ſtupet ipſius ora
In longum protracta apicem, concretaque coſtis

To rule, as over all he ſhould have rul'd.
True is, me alſo he hath judg'd, or rather
Me not, but the brute ſerpent, in whoſe ſhape
Man I deceiv'd. That which to me belongs,
Is enmity, which he will put between
Me and mankind. I am to bruiſe his heel;
His ſeed, when is not ſet, ſhall bruiſe my head.
A world who would not purchaſe with a bruiſe,
Or much more grievous pain? you have th' account
Of my performance: what remains, ye gods,
But up, and enter now into full bliſs?
So having ſaid, a-while he ſtood, expecting
Their univerſal ſhout and high applauſe,
To fill his ear: when, contrary, he hears
On all ſides from innumerable tongues,
A diſmal univerſal hiſs, the ſound
Of public ſcorn! he wonder'd, but not long
Had leiſure, wond'ring at himſelf now more:
His viſage drawn he felt to ſharp, and ſpare;

Brachia, multiplicique implexa volumine crura.
Tum ruit, ad terramque abjecto pectore pronus
Concidit, informi ſpectandus corpore ſerpens,
Multa ferox contra obluctans molimine vano:
Vi tenuit durâ jam dextra potentior, ipsâ
Pendentem, modo quâ peccârat imagine, pœnas;
Namque ita judicii data lex. Dein farier orſus
Sibila vana dedit, linguiſque arguta triſulcis
Lingua triſulca ſonos ſimili ſtridore remiſit:
Serpentis nam forma omnes jam adduxerat, omnes
Participes cœpti immanis ſceleriſque miniſtros.
Atria terrificis complentur vaſta ſuſurris;
Tot colubri capita implexi caudaſque minaces,
Sibila tot ſpiſſo ſtrident examine monſtra,
Scorpios atque Aſpis, dira Amphiſbæna, Ceraſtes
Corniger, Hydruſque ac Dipſas: quot triſtibus agris
Haud quondam effudit tellus conſperſa cruore
Gorgonio, aut horrens ſerpentum Ophiuſa creatrix.

His arms clung to his ribs; his legs intwining
Each other, till ſupplanted down he fell:
A monſtrous ſerpent on his belly prone
Reluctant, but in vain: a greater pow'r
Now rul'd him, puniſh'd in the ſhape he ſin'd,
According to his doom. He would have ſpoke;
But, hiſs for hiſs return'd, with forked tongue,
To forked tongue: for now were all transform'd
Alike, to ſerpents all, as acceſſories
To his bold riot: dreadful was the din
Of hiſſing thro' the hall! thick ſwarming now
With complicated monſters, head and tail;
Scorpion and Aſp, and Amphiſbæna dire,
Ceraſtes horn'd, Hydrus, and Ellops drear,
And Dipſas. Not ſo thick ſwarm'd once the ſoil
Bedrop'd with blood of *Gorgon*: or, the iſle

At

At celſis medius Satanas cervicibus extat,
Vaſtâ mole Draco; major, quàm vallibus olim
Limoſis genuit ſolis quem torrida flamma,
Immanis Python: viſus nec imagine tantùm,
At virtute etiamnum omnes ſuperare feroci.
Illum omnis campos abeuntem turba patentes
Inſequitur, profugæ cœlo quà tota cohortis,
Quanta ſuper vis eſſet adhuc, ſtatione potiti,
Aut longè explicuere acies, regemque tueri
Ducentem lætos avidi cupiere triumphos.
Ecce vident, heu longè alia ſpectacula, cœtus
Serpentum informes; gelidus ſimul omnibus horror
Incidit, & cognata lues: qualeſque tuentur,
Protinus induti fœdas ſtupuere figuras.
Brachia lapſa cadunt; clypeus procumbit & haſta,
Procumbunt ſimul ipſi, & ſibila dira repente
Inſtaurant, miſeræ paſſi contagia peſtis;

Ophiuſa. But ſtill greateſt he the midſt,
Now dragon grown; larger than whom the ſun
Ingender'd in the *Pythian* vale on ſlime,
Huge *Python!* and his pow'r no leſs he ſeem'd
Above the reſt ſtill to retain. They all
Him follow'd, iſſuing forth to th' open field;
Where all yet left of that revolted rout,
Heav'n-fall'n, in ſtation ſtood, or juſt array;
Sublime with expectation, when to ſee
In triumph iſſuing forth their glorious chief.
They ſaw, but other ſight inſtead! a crowd
Of ugly ſerpents: horror on them fell,
And horrid ſympathy: for what they ſaw,
They felt themſelves, now changing: down their arms,
Down fell both ſpear and ſhield; down they as faſt:
And the dire hiſs renew'd, and the dire form
Catch'd by contagion; like in puniſhment,

Jamque pares jungunt, ut quondam crimina, pœnæ.
Uſque adeò fera pro dulci convitia plauſu,
Pro læto multum attoniti ſenſere triumpho
Ingeminata ſuis ſibi ſæva opprobria linguis.
Quin ſubita emicuit, pœnas auctura feroces,
Silva, (Deo placitum) pulcri lætiſſima fructûs,
Qualis amabilibus Paradiſi floruit hortis,
Quo ſcelerum inventor captam deluſerat Evam.
Luſtravere diu portentum immane ſilentes,
Jam vetitas creviſſe rati pro ſimplice multas
Arbore, deteriorum irritamenta malorum.
At dirâ eſurieque ſitique urentibus acri,
Invitis carpſere animis: mora nulla, frequentes
Advolvere ſimul numeros, atque arbore in omni
Agmine pendentes denſo numeriſque coactis
Horrificæ anguineos crines vicere Megæræ.
Continuò poma avellunt, induta nitore

As in their crime. Thus was th' applauſe they meant,
Turn'd to exploding hiſs, triumph to ſhame,
Caſt on themſelves from their own mouths. There ſtood
A grove hard by, ſprung up with this their change,
(His will, who reigns above!) to aggravate
Their penance, laden with fruit, like that
Which grew in paradiſe, the bait of *Eve*
Us'd by the tempter: on that proſpect ſtrange
Their earneſt eyes they fix'd; imagining,
For one forbidden tree, a multitude
Now ris'n, to work them further woe or ſhame:
Yet parch'd with ſcalding thirſt and hunger fierce,
Tho' to delude them ſent, could not abſtain:
But on they roll'd in heaps, and up the trees
Climbing, fat thicker than the ſnaky locks
That curl'd *Megæra:* greedily they pluck'd
The fruitage, fair to ſight, like that which grew

Haud

Haud alio, quàm quæ Sodomæ flammantia propter
Mœnia floruerant piceoſque bituminis æſtus:
Hæc tactum inſidiis luſerunt, illa palatum.
Ardentes ſaturare famem, dulcedine frugis
Formoſæ allecti, pomis pro ſuavibus acres
Fregerunt cineres ſonitu crepitante remiſſos:
Sæpe, ſitis nam ſuadet, amorque irritat edendi,
Tentârunt; toties ora indignantia torquet
Aſpera fuligo, cinerumque ingratus amaror.
Ergo ipſos iterum atque iterum captabat acerbis
Fraus eadem laqueis, hominem qui nuper inani,
Exceptum ſemel inſidiis, riſere triumpho.
Sic miſeros macilenta fames repetitaque agebant
Sibila, dum formas veteres ſuprema poteſtas
Redderet: at ſequitur pœnis, ut fertur, eiſdem
Per certos renovata dies ſors dura quotannis,
Contuſi ut pereant faſtus, cedatque cruentis
Cordibus humanam ob cladem concepta voluptas.

Near that bituminous lake where *Sodom* flam'd:
This more deluſive, not the touch, but taſte
Deceiv'd: they fondly thinking to allay
Their appetite with guſt, inſtead of fruit
Chew'd bitter aſhes, which th' offended taſte
With ſpattering noiſe rejected: oft they aſſay'd,
Hunger and thirſt conſtraining: drug'd as oft
With hatefulleſt diſreliſh, writh'd their jaws,
With ſoot, and cinders fill'd: ſo oft they fell
Into the ſame illuſion; not as man
Whom they triumph'd, once laps'd. Thus were they plagu'd
And worn with famine, long and ceaſeleſs hiſs,
'Till their loſt ſhape, permitted, they reſum'd:
Yearly injoin'd, ſome ſay, to undergo
This annual humbling certain number'd days,
To daſh their pride, and joy for man ſeduc'd.

Sed

Sed vaga per gentes quæſiti fama triumphi
Exiit; & cecinere, ut ſerpens, dictus Ophion,
Eurynome primò cum conjuge, (forſitan Evâ,
Nomine mutato, regnandi inſana cupido
Quam rapuit) celſum ditione teneret Olympum;
Pulſus deinde Opis ac Saturni viribus, ante
Dictæis lucem attigerat quàm Jupiter oris.
Par ſtygium interea fines penetrârat Edeni,
Heu nimis accelerans: Atis ſed dira poteſtas
Ante diu, vireſque aderant; nunc corpore vero
Ingreditur, ſtatuitque domos ibi ponere certas.
Deinde illam ſociis comitatus paſſibus Hades,
Nondum exceptus equi tergo pallentis, euntem
Inſequitur, greſſuſque premit. Cui talibus Ate:
Quid tandem, ô latè domitor, Satanæ altera proles,
Imperia hæc cenſes, duro licet empta labore?
Nonne frui regno hìc ſatius, quàm limine nigro
Veſtibuloque erebi excubias agere uſque ſilentes,

However, ſome tradition they diſpers'd
Among the heathen, of their purchaſe got,
And fabled how the ſerpent, whom they call'd
Ophion, with *Eurynome* (the wide-
Encroaching *Eve* perhaps) had firſt the rule
Of high *Olympus*; thence by *Saturn* driv'n,
And *Ops*, e'er yet *Dictæan Jove* was born.
Mean-while in paradiſe the helliſh pair
Too ſoon arriv'd; ſin, there in pow'r before,
Once actual; now in body, and to dwell
Habitual habitant; behind her death,
Cloſe following pace for pace, not mounted yet
On his pale horſe: to whom ſin thus began:
Second of *Satan* ſprung, all-conqu'ring death!
What think'ſt thou of our empire now, tho' earn'd
With travel difficult? not better far,

Abjectos,

Abjectos, & honore carens & nomine vulgus;
Teque ubi ſæva fames ſpoliique urgebat egeſtas?
Hæc properè reſponſa refert inamabile monſtrum:
Quid refert, rabies dum æterna fatigat edendi,
Tartara an Edenum teneam, cœlum-ne ſupernum?
Optimus ille locus, quà uberrima copia prædæ:
Ampla hìc luxuries; non quanta explêrit avaro
Ingluviem mî immanem & inexſaturabile corpus.
Olli deinde iterum genetrix inceſta remiſit:
Ergo herbis primùm, pomiſque, & floribus iſtis
Veſcere; tum pecudes piſceſque, haud vilia fruſta,
Corripe, aveſque omnes; & quicquid ſtraverit uncâ
Falce rapax tempus, morſu conſume voraci.
Ut verò ſtirps tota hominum me acceperit imis
Inſidentem animis, vultuſque & pectora, voces,
Factaque polluero; tibi ſumma atque optima præda
Accedet miro tandem condita ſapore.

Than ſtill at hell's dark threſhold t' have ſat watch,
Un-nam'd, un-dreaded, and thy ſelf half ſtarv'd?
Whom thus the ſin-born monſter anſwer'd ſoon:
To me, who with eternal famine pine,
Alike is hell, or paradiſe, or heav'n;
There beſt, where moſt with ravin I may meet:
Which here, tho' plenteous, all too little ſeems
To ſtuff this maw, this vaſt un-hide-bound corps.
To whom th' inceſtuous mother thus reply'd:
Thou therefore on theſe herbs, and fruits, and flow'rs
Feed firſt; on each beaſt next, and fiſh, and fowl;
No homely morſels! and whatever thing
The ſcithe of *time* mows down, devour un-ſpar'd:
'Till I in man reſiding, thro' the race,
His thoughts, his looks, words, actions, all infect;
And ſeaſon him thy laſt and ſweeteſt prey.

Hæc

Hæc ubi dicta, gradum diverſis callibus ambo
Corripiunt, ambo ardentes diffundere cladis
Semina per terras, citiùſque aut ſeriùs omne
Viventûm genus eruere, atque abſumere letho.
Quod ſimul ac ſummâ ſolii proſpexit ab arce
Omnipotens, divûm circumdatus agmine denſo,
Affatus rutilas claro ſic ore catervas:
En ſtygios flammante canes furor impete qualis
Corripit, ut mundi vaſtent loca læta recentis,
Quem tanto decore ornavi, pulcrumque, bonumque
Conſtitui; & ſimili ſervâſſem in ſæcula formâ,
Has ultrò demens hominum ni admiſerat error
Prædantes furias, inopem me dicere mentis
Haud veritas: quali opprobrio nec parcit averni
Regnator grege cum turpi; quòd ſcilicet ipſos
Tam dulci ſinerem facilis ſuccedere terræ
Liberius, regnoque hoſtes dignarer atroces;
Qui rident, torrente irâ ceu concitus, ipſis

This ſaid, they both betook them ſeveral ways,
Both to deſtroy, or un-immortal make
All kinds; and for deſtruction to mature,
Sooner or later: which th'Almighty ſeeing,
From his tranſcendent ſeat the ſaints among,
To thoſe bright orders utter'd thus his voice:
See with what heat theſe dogs of hell advance,
To waſte and havock yonder world; which I
So fair and good created: and had ſtill
Kept in that ſtate, had not the folly of man
Let in theſe waſteful furies; who impute
Folly to me: ſo doth the prince of hell,
And his adherents, that with ſo much eaſe
I ſuffer them to enter, and poſſeſs,
A place ſo heav'nly; and conniving, ſeem
To gratify my ſcornful enemies;
That laugh, as if tranſported with ſome fit

Cuncta

Cuncta remisissem, effræni dominanda furori.
Hos adeò fallit, venisse hæc littora nostro
Imperio accitos, erebi de sede molossos,
Ut lambant, hominum vitia impurissima fæces
Quas orbi intulerint puro, & sine labe creato.
Dum sanie immundâ saturati, ac sordibus atris
Turgentes, simul Ate Hadesque, horrenda nigrantis
Descendant per vasta Chaûs, comitante Sepulcri
Ingluvie; dextræque tuæ, mea Nate voluptas
Unica, præcipites dejecti turbine, sævas
Æternùm signent fauces prædantis averni.
Hinc cœlum emerget renovatâ fronte renidens
Sanctius, & maculæ non ulli obnoxia tellus:
Interea devota patent simul utraque pesti.
Finierat; sanctisque Patrem chorus ætheris omnis
Unanimes cecinere modis; densisque frementes
Vocibus, altisoni vicerunt murmura ponti:
" Justa, Pater, quæcunque jubes, quæcunque facessis;

Of passion, I to them had quitted all,
At random yielded up to their mis-rule:
And know not that I call'd and drew them thither,
My hell-hounds, to lick up the draff and filth,
Which man's polluting sin with taint had shed
On what was pure: 'till cram'd and gorg'd nigh burst,
With suck'd and glutted offal, at one sling
Of thy victorious arm, well-pleasing Son,
Both sin and death, and yawning grave, at last,
Through Chaos hurl'd, obstruct the mouth of hell
For ever, and seal up his ravenous jaws.
Then heav'n and earth renew'd, shall be made pure
To sanctity, that shall receive no stain:
'Till then, the curse pronounc'd on both precedes.
He ended, and the heav'nly audience loud
Sung hallelujah, as the sound of seas,
Thro' multitude that sung: " Just are thy ways,

" Quis poterit tenuare tuæ virtutis honores?
Dein Natum; quo dante, hominum reparata vigebit
Stirps, cœlumque novum, & læto fundamine tellus.
Hæc celsi sonuere chori: cum maximus Auctor
Ardua pennigeris mandata, ut tempora poscunt,
Nomine quemque ciens, tradit diversa ministris.
Sol primus cursum sic flectere jussus, ut ignes
Alternis rapidos & non tolerabile terris
Protulerit frigus; rigidum borealibus oris
Nunc brumæ horrorem, sævos nunc traxerit æstus
Solstitii flammante sinu. Tum munera lunæ
Pallenti certa instituunt; reliquisque planetis
Cœlivagos cursus, varia intervalla, situsque
Diversos; ut jam scirent se opponere lævis
Frontibus, horrendos jam deinde adjungere cœtus.
Necnon sideribus fixis jactare malignas
Monstravere faces; quæque ortum lumina solem,

" Righteous are thy decrees on all thy works;
" Who can extenuate thee? next to the Son,
Destin'd restorer of mankind, by whom
New heav'n and earth shall to the ages rise,
Or down from heav'n descend. Such was their song,
While the Creator calling forth by name
His mighty angels, gave them several charge,
As sorted best with present things. The sun
Had first his precept so to move, so shine,
As might affect the earth with cold, and heat,
Scarce tolerable: and from the north to call
Decrepit winter: from the south to bring
Solstitial summer's heat. To the blanc moon
Her office they prescrib'd: to th' other five,
Their planetary motions and aspects,
In sextile, square, and trine, and opposite,
Of noxious efficacy; and when to join
In synod un-benign: and taught the fix'd
Their influence malignant when to show'r;

Quæ

Quæ comitata cadentem, hiemes nimboſque cierent.
Et ventos docuere, acri quando impete terras
Miſcerent, maria ac cœlos; & fulmina, quando
Æthereas quaterent nigris terroribus arces.
Deinde ſuis (memorant) alto Deus ore miniſtris
Imperat obliquo flexu telluris utroſque
Solis ab axe polos gradibus bis pellere denis
Ampliùs: hi totis connixi viribus, ægrè
Motabant ſtabili libratam pondere molem.
Aſt (alii ut perhibent) verſas ſol juſſus habenas
Tot ſpatia e ſoliti deflexit tramite cursûs
Ad Taurum. eoaſque Atlantidas, atque fideles
Ad Geminos, Cancri dum metam attingeret: inde
Perque Leonis agens, Libræque & Virginis aſtra,
Uſque iter extremos Capricorni detulit ignes.
Hinc varia in varias deſcendunt tempora terras:
Certè aliter tellus veris ſine fine virentis
Perpetuas jactârat opes, & noctibus æquæ

Which of them, riſing with the ſun, or falling,
Should prove tempeſtuous. To the winds they ſet
Their corners; when with bluſter to confound
Sea, air and ſhore: the thunder, when to roll
With terror thro' the dark aëreal hall.
Some ſay, he bid his angels turn aſcanſe
The poles of earth, twice ten degrees and more
From the ſun's axle; they with labor puſh'd
Oblique the centric globe. Some ſay, the ſun
Was bid turn reins from th'æquinoctial road
Like diſtant breadth to *Taurus*, with the ſev'n
Atlantic ſiſters, and the *Spartan* twins,
Up to the *Tropic* Crab; thence down amain
By *Leo*, and the *Virgin*, and the *Scales*,
As deep as *Capricorn*; to bring in change
Of ſeaſons to each clime: elſe had the ſpring
Perpetual ſmil'd on earth with vernant flow'rs,
Equal in days and nights, except to thoſe

Prodierant luces, niſi quà frigeſcit utriſque
Terra polis vicina: ibi neſcia cedere nocti
Fulſerat alma dies; dum ſol, licet igne remotas
Debiliore faces jaceret, tamen uſque videndus
Indigenis conſtans, ortûſque ignarus eoi
Heſperiique obitûs, acies quantum uſque tuentûm
Proſpiceret, certo luſtrârat lumine terras:
Neſcierantque nives ſævas glaciemque rigentem
Gens extrema virûm, quæ proxima triſtibus auſtris,
Quæque tremit gelido ſeptem ſubjecta trioni.
Dextra ſimul fructus avulſerat impia, vultu
Sol trepido attonitus fugit, (ceu fama Thyeſtis
Infandas fugiſſe epulas) curſuſque repente
Conſueto flexit de tramite. Sin minùs, ortu
An poterat primo terrarum habitabilis orbis,
Labe licet vitioque carens, vitâſſe ſevera
Frigora, torrentes-ve æſtus? has deinde ſecutæ
Æthereas, ſimiles terris pontoque profundo
Lentius irrepſere vices; ſubiere maligni

Beyond the polar circles: to them day
Had un-benighted ſhon, while the low ſun
To recompenſe his diſtance, in their ſight
Had rounded ſtill th' horizon, and not known
Or eaſt, or weſt; which had forbid the ſnow
From cold *Eſtotiland*; and ſouth as far
Beneath *Magellan*. At that taſted fruit,
The ſun, as from *Thyeſtean* banquet, turn'd
His courſe intended: elſe, how had the world
Inhabited, tho' finleſs, more than now
Avoided pinching cold, and ſcorching heat?
Theſe changes in the heav'ns tho' ſlow produc'd
Like change on ſea and land; ſideral blaſt,
Vapor and miſt, and exhalation hot;

Aſtrorum vultus, contactæ peſtibus auræ
Tabificis, triſtes nebulæ, dirique vapores.
Arctoûm a populis Scythicique ab littoris orâ
Jam Boreas Cauruſque, & atroci Thraſcias unà
Impete, præruptis clauſtris de carcere aheno
Proſiliunt, glacieque truces, nive, grandine, nimbis,
Convellunt ſilvas, evertuntque æquora fundo.
Jamque Notus Lybicis deſcendit montibus acer
Præcipitans hiemeſque feras tonitruque ſonorum,
Et rapidis ſimul adverſo de cardine flabris
Euruſque Zephyruſque ruunt, Euroque propinqui
At Zephyro, altiſonus Vulturnus & Africus horrens.
Concita ſic primos movere elementa tumultus.
Nunc Atis fera progenies Diſcordia demens
Brutorum immiſit generi rationis egenti
Mortem odio immani: miſcent civilia bella
Commotæ pecudum turmæ, genteſque natantûm
Squamigeræ, levibuſque ſecant quæ nubila pennis:

Corrupt and peſtilent. Now from the north
Of *Norumbega*, and the *Samoed* ſhore,
Burſting their brazen dungeon, arm'd with ice,
And ſnow, and hail, and ſtormy guſt, and flaw,
Boreas and *Cæcias*, and *Argeſtes* loud,
And *Thraſcias*, rend the woods, and ſeas up-turn:
With adverſe blaſt up-turns them from the ſouth
Notus, and *Afer*, black with thund'rous clouds
From *Serraliona*: thwart of theſe, as fierce,
Forth ruſh the *Levant*, and the *Ponent* winds,
Eurus and *Zephyr*; with their lateral noiſe,
Sirocco and *Libecchio*. Thus began
Out-rage from life-leſs things: but diſcord firſt,
Daughter of ſin, among th' irrational
Death introduc'd, thro' fierce antipathy:
Beaſt now with beaſt 'gan war, and fowl with fowl,

Quin

Quin ſolitos paſtus herbamque oblita recentem
Cognatos lacerant animalia morſibus artus;
Nec ſanctos velut ante hominis venerantia vultus,
Inde procul fugiunt, aut prætereuntia luſtrant
Aere tuenti oculo torvoque inimica furore.
Tantæ adeò denſo incubuerunt agmine peſtes
Externæ; quarum & partem jam vidit Adamus,
Se licet abdiderat nemorum ſecretius imis
Afflictus tenebris; intus mala corde ſub ægro
Perſenſit, longè externis graviora, dolorum
Immanes volvens æſtus: tum pectus anhelum
Sic lenire parat, luctuſque effundere queſtu:
Quæ mihi, tam læto pridem, ſors aſpera venit!
Gloria quàm periit mundi fugitiva recentis,
Ipſe ego quàm perii, dulcis modò gloria mundi!
Ecce fluunt cœlo peſtes, quo munera dudum
Fluxerunt: ora attonitus divina tremiſco,
Quæ nuper vidiſſe adeò mihi ſumma voluptas.

And fiſh with fiſh: to graze the herb all leaving,
Devour'd each other: nor ſtood much in awe
Of man, but fled him; or with count'nance grim,
Glar'd on him paſſing. Theſe were from without
The growing miſeries, which *Adam* ſaw
Already in part, tho' hid in gloomieſt ſhade,
To ſorrow abandon'd: but worſe felt within:
And in a troubled ſea of paſſion toſt,
Thus to diſburden ſought with ſad complaint:
O miſerable of happy! is this the end
Of this new glorious world, and me ſo late
The glory of that glory, who now become
Accurs'd, of bleſſed? hide me from the face
Of God, whom to behold was then my height

Sed mereor, meritiſque velim ſuccumbere pœnis.
Hæc utinam noſtros finiret meta labores!
Plura tamen ſuperant: quicquid comedamve bibamve,
Quid niſi peſtis erit? peſtis, mea tota propago?
O vox exaudita olim dulcedine mirâ
Correpto, " Serite uberius, prolem edite! lethi
Vulnere nunc gravior! quid enim miſerabilis edam,
Quid præter maledicta feram funeſta, graveſque
Huic capiti diras? Series ita longa nepotum
Incuſabit avum turpem, incuſabit Adamum,
Et meritis nimium opprobriis inimica laceſſet:
Mœſtaque peſtifero contacta libidinis igni
Progenies ſero demum execrabitur ævo.
Inſuper & ſtirpis vitium & ſcelus omne futuræ
Mî validis, fonti miſero, revoluta recurrent
Viribus; inque ſuas quanquam remeantia ſedes,
Ipſum infeſta prement inſueto pondere centrum.
O brevia Edeni longis mœroribus empta

Of happineſs!—yet well, if here would end
The miſery; I deſerv'd it, and would bear
My own deſervings: but this will not ſerve.
All that I eat or drink, or ſhall beget,
Is propagated curſe. O voice, once heard
Delightfully, *Increaſe and Multiply!*
Now death to hear! for what can I increaſe
Or multiply, but curſes on my head?
Who of all ages to ſucceed, but feeling
The evil on him brought by me, will curſe
My head? ill fare our anceſtor impure!
For this we may thank *Adam!* but his thanks
Shall be the execration. So beſides
Mine own that 'bide upon me, all from me
Shall with a fierce reflux on me redound:
On me, as on their natural centre, light:
Heavy, tho' in their place. O fleeting joys
Of paradiſe, dear-bought with laſting woes!

Gaudia!

Gaudia! Tene ullâ orabam prece, Conditor, ut me,
Compoſitum terræ mollito e corpore, vultûs
Humani in formam fabricares? tene rogabam,
Erueres tacitis tenebris, hortique nitentis
Donares ſede hâc lætâ? quoniam eſſe voluntas
Haud mea mî dederit, fas certè æquumque reſolvi
Me veterem in terram; cupiam qui reddere cuncta
Quæ tuleris, legi rigidæ parere recuſans,
Quâ bona, nec quæſita mihi, retinenda dabantur.
Nonne ſatis viſum eſt bona reddier iſta? dolores
Æternos etiam addideris? Quin ſe tua ſolvat
Juſtitia his nodis. At jurgia ſera, fatebor,
Nunc moveo: tibi conditio, quæcunque fuiſſet,
Jam tum debuerat, cum primùm oblata, repelli.
Perfrueris-ne bono, legem renuiſque fruendi?
Sin verò ſine pace tuâ te finxerit auctor;
Ergone, ſi tibi fors immanibus improba proles
Vocibus inſurgat, te corripiente retorquens,
" Quid me adeò genuiſti, etenim nil tale rogabam;

Did I requeſt thee, Maker, from my clay
To mold me man? did I ſollicite thee
From darkneſs to promote me? or here place
In this delicious garden? As my will
Concur'd not to my being, it were but right
And equal, to reduce me to my duſt;
Deſirous to reſign, and render back
All I receiv'd; un-able to perform
Thy terms too hard, by which I was to hold
The good I ſought not. To the loſs of that,
Sufficient penalty, why haſt thou added
The ſenſe of endleſs woes? in-explicable
Thy juſtice ſeems. Yet to ſay truth, too late
I thus conteſt: then ſhould have been refus'd

Dictane

Dictane tam duri patereris atrocia nati?
Hunc verò non ulla tuæ ſententia mentis
Edidit in lucem, at naturæ immobilis ordo.
Sed finxit te ſponte ſuâ Deus, ut data juſſa
Perficeres gratus; merces te ſiqua beâſſet,
Gratia ſola Dei dederat: delicta patrantem
Ergo premet, quaſcunque volet decernere, pœnis.
Eſto; cedo lubens; æqua eſt ſententia: natus
Pulvere, pulvis ero. Quàm grata avidoque petita
Adveniet mihi corde, ubicunque advenerit, hora?
Cur ita moliri omnipotens jam dextra moratur,
Luce quod hâc fixum ſtatuit? cur triſtius ævum
Protrahitur, lethi toties ſpe ludor inani,
Cogor & æterno mœrens ſupereſſe dolori?
Quàm vellem amplecti mortalis munera ſortis
Lætior, in veteris ſolvi primordia terræ,
Exanimis, ſecurus, iners; velutique parentis

Theſe terms whatever, when they were propos'd.
Thou didſt accept them: wilt thou enjoy the good,
Then cavil the conditions? and tho' God
Made thee without thy leave, what if thy ſon
Prove diſobedient, and reprov'd retort,
Wherefore didſt thou beget me? I ſought it not:
Would'ſt thou admit, for his contempt of thee,
That proud excuſe? yet him not thy election,
But natural neceſſity begot.
God made thee of choice his own, and of his own
To ſerve him; thy reward was of his grace;
Thy puniſhment then juſtly is at his will.
Be it ſo! for I ſubmit; his doom is fair,
That duſt I am, and ſhall to duſt return.
O welcome hour whenever! why delays
His hand to execute, what his decree
Fix'd on this day? why do I over-live?
Why am I mock'd with death, and lengthen'd out
To deathleſs pain? how gladly would I meet
Mortality my ſentence, and be earth
Inſenſible! how glad would lay me down,
As in my mother's lap! there I ſhould reſt,

In gremio recubans dulci producere ſomnos!
Sic poſito foret alta quies: non illius ultrà
Tunderet attonitas vox fulmine ſævior aures;
Non ultrà capitique meo ſobolique futuræ
Præciperem trepidus volvendos uſque labores.
Hoc tamen incertus metuo, ne forſitan omnis
Non moriar; vigor æthereæ ne purior auræ,
Quâ Deus afflavit terrenos conditor artus,
Corporis extingui tardâ cum mole recuſet.
Sic tumulo pars mœſta meî, aut caligine clauſa
Neſcio quâ, ſuperabit adhuc, nec morte fruetur.
Hæc quantum incuterent animo, ſi vera, pavorem!
At quianam? æthereæ peccavit ſpiritus auræ:
Quid moritur, niſi quod vixêt crimenque patraſſet?
At corpus, propriè, vitæque & criminis expers.
Ergo omnis moriar: ſedentur pectoris æſtus
Ancipitis; namque ultra hominis mens tendere neſcit.
Sit quanquam Deus æternus, duraverit ira

And ſleep ſecure: his dreadful voice no more
Would thunder in my ears: no fear of worſe
To me, and to my off-ſpring, would torment me
With cruel expectation. Yet one doubt
Purſues me ſtill, leſt all I cannot die;
Leſt that pure breath of life, the ſpirit of man,
Which God inſpir'd, cannot together periſh
With this corporeal clod: then in the grave,
Or in ſome other diſmal place, who knows
But I ſhall die a living death? O thought
Horrid if true! yet why? it was but breath
Of life that ſin'd: what dies but what had life
And ſin? the body properly hath neither.
All of me then ſhall die: let this appeaſe
The doubt, ſince human reach no further knows.
For tho' the Lord of all be infinite,

Ira

Æternùm? poſſit-ne ſequi ſine limite pœnis
Uſque hominem, certus vitæ cui terminus hæret?
Mortem immortalem reddet? pugnantia ſecum
Moliri nequit ipſe Deus: molimina cæca
Illum adeò invalidum arguerent, minimèque potentem.
In ſpatia infinita hominis produxerit ævum
Finitum, ut ſaturârit inexſaturabile pectus
Perpetuis gaudens furiis? ſic traxerit iras
Fas ultra juſtumque, & rerum immobile fœdus.
Namque omnes ſtabili naturæ fœdere cauſæ
Efficiunt, quantùm ſubjecta admittere novit
Materies, non quantùm ipſæ contendere poſſent.
Quid verò, ſi mors homini non ſimplice plagâ,
Ut rebar, ſenſum abſtulerit? ſi longa dolorum
Sit ſeries, quos intra hodie turbatus & extra
Accipio, æternum aſſiduè renovanda per ævum?
Me miſerum! capiti pavor iſte repulſus inermi

Is his wrath alſo? be it; man is not ſo,
But mortal doom'd. How can he exerciſe
Wrath without end on man, whom death muſt end?
Can he make deathleſs death? that were to make
Strange contradiction, which to God himſelf
Impoſſible is held, as argument
Of weakneſs, not of power. Will he draw out,
For anger's ſake, finite to infinite,
In puniſh'd man to ſatisfy his rigor,
Satisfy'd never? that were to extend
His ſentence beyond duſt, and nature's law:
By which all cauſes elſe, according ſtill
To the reception of their matter act:
Not to th' extent of their own ſphere. But ſay
That death be not one ſtroke, as I ſuppos'd,
Bereaving ſenſe: but endleſs miſery
From this day onward; which I feel begun
Both in me and without me; and ſo laſt
To perpetuity. Ah me! that fear
Comes thund'ring back with dreadful revolution

Intonat horrendùm inſultans, rapidoque recurrit
Impete; mors mecum ſuperabit in omnia ſæcla;
Artubus heu nimiùm junctì ſuperabimus îſdem.
Quin vitiis onerata meis ruet omnis & unà
Poſteritas: en quæ patrimonia læta relinquam
Stirpe meâ genitis! Utinam ipſe abſumere poſſem!
Tum me, pro diris, precibus ſequerentur amicis.
Unius ob noxam cur gens ſimul occidat inſons?
Inſons ſi fuerit: quid enim deſcenderit unquam
Stirpe meâ, niſi cui penitus corrupta voluntas,
Perverſique animi impulſus? eademque patrabunt
Mecum, eademque volent: meritâ hinc Deus obruet irâ.
Illum ego jam culpæ poſt jurgia vana coactus
Abſolvo, fruſtraque fugam per tot labyrinthos
Ambageſque petens: mihi lux ambagibus ipſis
Clarior acceſſit ſceleri, ſubigitque fateri.
Cuncta in me redeunt, me ſolum crimina fontem;

On my defenſeleſs head: both death and I
Am found eternal, and incorporate both.
Nor I on my part ſingle; in me all
Poſterity ſtands curs'd. Fair patrimony
That I muſt leave ye, Sons! O were I able
To waſte it all my ſelf, and leave ye none!
So diſ-inherited, how would ye bleſs
Me, now your curſe! Ah! why ſhould all mankind,
For one man's fault thus guiltleſs be condemn'd,
If guiltleſs? but from me what can proceed,
But all corrupt; both mind and will deprav'd:
Not to do only, but to will the ſame
With me? how can they then acquitted ſtand
In ſight of God? Him after all diſputes,
Forc'd I abſolve: all my evaſions vain,
And reaſonings, tho' thro' mazes, lead me ſtill
But to my own conviction: firſt and laſt
On me, me only, as the ſource and ſpring
Of all corruption, all the blame lights due:

Fraus

Fraus omnis, ſcelus omne meum eſt: ô ſi omnis in unum
Me ſimul ira cadat! —Vani temeraria vota
Pectoris! an molem tantam, immenſamque gravemque,
Quæ ſuperat terraſque, & vaſtum pondere mundum,
Tu tolerare unus potes? an, partita laborem
Si tecum ipſa humeris mulier ſcelerata ſubiret?
Hinc adeò, quæcunque times, quæcunque precaris,
Spem reducis cuncta expellunt abiguntque ſalutis.
O miſer egregiè ante alios; qualemque priora
Non videre olim, non poſtera ſæcla videbunt;
Noxâ uni ſimilis Satanæ pœniſque ſeveris!
Conſcia mens, quali implicitum me ſæva barathro
Volviſti; neque enim ulla patet fuga; gurgite tanto
Uſque magis furioſa magiſque immergit abyſſus!
Hæc mœſtus lamenta alto rumpebat Adamus
Pectore, per ſolæ tenebroſa ſilentia noctis;
Quam non dulciſonis afflantia lene ſuſurris,
Ut cladem ante hominis, mulſere ſalubribus auris

So might the wrath! fond wiſh! could'ſt thou
ſupport
That burden, heavier than the earth to bear;
Than all the world much heavier; tho' divided
With that bad woman? thus what thou deſir'ſt,
And what thou fear'ſt, alike deſtroys all hope
Of refuge; and concludes thee miſerable,
Beyond all paſt example and future:
To *Satan* only like, both crime and doom.
O conſcience! into what abyſs of fears
And horrors haſt thou driv'n me? out of which
I find no way; from deep to deeper plung'd!
Thus *Adam* to himſelf lamented loud,
Thro' the ſtill night; not now, as e'er man fell,
Wholſom and cool, and mild; but with black air
Accompany'd; with damps and dreadful gloom:

Frigora;

Frigora; ſed piceus caligine inhorruit aer
Humenti: unde omnis turbabat conſcia corda
Triſtibus ingeminans furiis terroris imago.
Tam terrâ, egelidâ terrâ, languentia membra
Porrigitur, diris ſæpe execratus iniquos
Natales: toties, quam luce optaverat iſtâ,
Cunctantem incuſat mortem: cur ſæva moratur
Mors, inquit? quæſitum adeò cur diſtinet ictum?
Fallat ſancta Fides? æquum divina retardet
Juſtitia? at mihi mors, iterumque iterumque vocata,
Surda manet: retinet greſſus divina morantes
Juſtitia, ſpernitque preces, lamentaque ridet.
O nemora, ô fontes, colles, valleſque profundæ,
Vos alios nuper cantus vocalibus umbris
Reddere, longè alios numeros reſonare docebam.
Quem ſimul ac tales curarum volvere fluctus
Eva procul miſera aſpexit; feſtinat, acerbum
Mollibus alloquiis lenire aggreſſa dolorem:

Which to his evil conſcience repreſented
All things with double terror. On the ground
Out ſtretch'd he lay, on the cold ground; and oft
Curs'd his creation: death as oft accus'd
Of tardy execution, ſince denounc'd
The day of his offence. Why comes not death,
Said he, with one thrice-acceptable ſtroke
To end me? ſhall truth fail to keep her word?
Juſtice divine not haſten to be juſt?
But death comes not at call; juſtice divine
Mends not her ſloweſt pace, for pray'rs or cries.
O woods, o fountains, hillocks, dales, and bow'rs,
With other echo late I taught your ſhades
To anſwer and reſound far other ſong.
Whom thus afflicted when ſad *Eve* beheld,
Deſolate where ſhe ſat, approaching nigh,

Ille

Ille propinquantem torvo ſic reppulit ore:
Hinc, procul hinc, Serpens! jam nomine diceris iſto
Aptius; infando Serpenti fœdere juncta,
Nec jam inviſa minùs, diris nec fraudibus impar.
Par utinam tibi forma accederet, & color idem,
Ut videant gens cuncta nefas, caveantque videndo;
Ne pulcro ſtygias obvolvens corpore fraudes
Luſerit ah! nimiùm vultûs divina venuſtas.
En ego manſiſſem felix, ni cæca libido
Errandi, inſanæque invicta ſuperbia mentis
Te (triſti inſtarent capiti cum ſæva pericla)
Impulerant, monita indignantem fida mariti
Duriùs, & blando conceptos corde timores.
Quin ipſi & Satanæ formam oſtentare proterva
Arſiſti, Satanamque ipſum viciſſe putâſti.
Obvius at Serpens facili te luſit hiantem
Fraude vafer; tu me amentem, qui cedere paſſus
Hoc latere, erectam & fortem ratus, hoſtis & omnes

Soft words to his fierce paſſion ſhe aſſay'd:
But her with ſtern regard he thus repell'd:
Out of my ſight thou Serpent! That name beſt
Befits thee with him leagu'd; thy ſelf as falſe,
And hateful! nothing wants, but that thy ſhape,
Like his, and color ſerpentine may ſhew
Thy inward fraud; to warn all creatures from thee
Henceforth; leſt that too heav'nly form pretended
To helliſh falſhood ſnare them. But for thee
I had perſiſted happy; had not thy pride,
And wand'ring vanity when leaſt was ſafe,
Rejected my fore-warning, and diſdain'd
Not to be truſted; longing to be ſeen,
Tho' by the devil himſelf; him over-weening
To over-reach: but with the ſerpent meeting,
Fool'd and beguil'd; by him thou, I by thee,
To truſt thee from my ſide; imagin'd wiſe,
Conſtant, mature, proof againſt all aſſaults:

Aſſultus conſtanti animo ſuperare potentem:
Infelix! neque enim novi, quàm vana niteres
Virtutis ſpecie falsâ; quàmque improba coſta,
Quàm curvata fores, naturæ errore labantis,
(Namque patet) deducta meî de parte ſiniſtrâ.
O utinam hæc primo periiſſet coſta ſub ortu!
Heu quianam magni prudentia ſumma Parentis,
Quæ cœlum aribus decrevit prima colendum,
Deinde novum hoc terris animal, labemque venuſtam
Naturæ, intulerit? quidni, velut ardua divûm
Sæcula, condiderit ſexûs ſimul unius omne
Humanum genus, aut alio generaverit ortu
Quolibet? hæc adeò abſuerat ſæviſſima peſtis,
Quaſque orbi innumeras funeſtis fraudibus olim
Triſtia fœminei parient commercia ſexûs.
Rarò vir uxori poſthac ſociabitur aptæ;
Sed qualem mala ſors dederit, vel ſævior error.

And underſtood not all was but a ſhew,
Rather than ſolid virtue; all but a rib,
Crooked by nature, bent, as now appears,
More to the part ſiniſter from me drawn;
Well if thrown out, as ſupernumerary
To my juſt number found! O! why did God,
Creator wiſe, that peopl'd higheſt heav'n
With ſpirits maſculine, create at laſt
This novelty on earth, this fair defect
Of nature? and not fill the world at once
With men as angels, without feminine?
Or find ſome other way to generate
Mankind? this miſchief had not then befall'n,
And more that ſhall befal: innumerable
Diſturbances on earth thro' female ſnares,
And ſtrait conjunction with this ſex! for either
He never ſhall find out fit mate; but ſuch
As ſome misfortune brings him or miſtake:

Sæpe

Sæpe avidis, toto ardebit quam pectore, votis
Pugnantem inveniet; duri renuentve parentes,
Si virgo annuerit: rapietque indignior alter.
Aut quam prætulerit reliquis quàcunque puellis,
Seriùs heu mœsto tabescens corde videbit,
Ante viri propriam alterius; fors hostis acerbi:
Torquebunt miseram furiis pudor iraque mentem.
Hinc mala millia provenient; hinc fœdera vitæ
Dissolventur amica, quiesque domestica cedet.
Nec plura his; seque indignans avertit: at illa
Uberibus supplex lacrimis, nec passa repulsam,
Vexatos diffusa humeris sine lege capillos,
Procubuit, complexa pedes; genubusque prehensum
Implorans, tales fundebat pectore questus:
Ah ne me, conjux, ne desere! conscia testor
Sidera, te quanto fervens complectar amore,
Quo veneror studio. Funestum errore siniſtro
Admisi male cauta nefas: en supplice voce

Or whom he wishes most, shall seldom gain
Thro' her perverseness; but shall see her gain'd
By a far worse: or if she love, with-held
By parents; or his happiest choice too late
Shall meet, already link'd, and wedlock-bound
To a fell adversary, his hate or shame:
Which infinite calamity shall cause
To human life, and houshold peace confound.
He added not, and from her turn'd. But *Eve*,
Not so repuls'd, with tears that ceas'd not flowing,
And tresses all dis-order'd at his feet
Fell humble; and embracing them, besought
His peace, and thus proceeded in her plaint:
Forsake me not thus *Adam!* Witness heav'n
What love sincere, and reverence in my heart
I bear thee, and un-weeting have offended,
Unhappily deceiv'd. Thy suppliant
I beg and clasp thy knees: bereave me not

Sollicitans genua amplector: ne rebus in arctis
Conſilii jucunda tui jam ſurripe durus
Munera; ne placidos vultus mihi ſurripe, ſolas
Delicias vitæ, & curarum dulce levamen.
O ubi, te viduata, ferar, quæ denique quæram
Auxilia? at ſaltem dum vivimus, (et brevis ævum
Fors hora abſolvet) pacem foveamus amicam.
Conjungant animi, quos ſæva injuria junxit;
Et nobis decretum aſtris crudelibus hoſtem
Ambo inſectemur ſocio ſimul impete, dirum
Serpentem. Ne deinde tuis, ob triſtia damna,
Exerceto odiis nimiâ me clade gravatam,
Me luctu oppreſſam gemino: peccavimus ambo:
At ſolum tibi noxa Deum, mihi teque Deumque
Reddidit infenſos. Quin protinus ipſa tremendas
Judicii repetam ſedes, precibuſque laceſſam
Perpetuis cœlum, gravis ut te ſoſpite pœna
In me adeò cauſamque tui fontemque doloris

Whereon I live, thy gentle looks, thy aid,
Thy counſel in this uttermoſt diſtreſs,
My only ſtrength and ſtay. Forlorn of thee,
Whither ſhall I betake me, where ſubſiſt?
While yet we live, ſcarce one ſhort hour perhaps,
Between us two let there be peace; both joining
As join'd in injuries, one enmity
Againſt a foe by doom expreſs aſſign'd us,
That cruel ſerpent. On me exerciſe not
Thy hatred, for this miſery befall'n;
On me already loſt, me than thy ſelf
More miſerable! Both have ſin'd: but thou
Againſt God only; I againſt God and thee:
And to the place of judgment will return,
There with my cries importune heav'n, that all
The ſentence, from thy head remov'd, may light

Tota cadat; me, me, dignam illius omnibus iris.
Finierat lacrimans. Illam conſtantibus uſque
Orantem veniam votis, ſua crimina faſſam
Lamentis fletuque humili, commotus & imo
Corde remolleſcens, ultro miſeratur Adamus.
Illam, delicias nuper ſupremaque vitæ
Gaudia, nunc genua amplexam flentemque, benignâ
Reſpexit pietate dolens; nunc ore decoro
Ipſius auxilium, quem læſerat, ipſius alma
Conſilia implorantem: animum mentemque ferocem
Exuit, & trepidam dictis erexit amicis:
Ah præceps animi, & correpta cupidine cæcâ,
Ut priùs: an pœnis communibus una duorum
Sufficis? ipſa tuas diſcas bene ferre; mariti
Vix iram pateris: cœli effuſos-ne furores
Suſtineas, quorum & minimâ jam parte gravaris?
Quòd ſi ſupremum flecti jus poſſe precando
Sperarem, ſedes peterem, mora nulla, ſacratas

On me; ſole cauſe to thee of all this woe;
Me, me, only juſt object of his ire.
She ended weeping; and her lowly plight
Immoveable, 'till peace obtain'd from fault
Acknowledg'd and deplor'd, in *Adam* wrought
Commiſeration: ſoon his heart relented
Tow'rds her, his life ſo late, and ſole delight
Now at his feet ſubmiſſive in diſtreſs;
Creature ſo fair his reconcilement ſeeking,
His counſel, whom ſhe had diſpleas'd, his aid:
As one diſarm'd, his anger all he loſt;
And thus with peaceful words up-rais'd her ſoon:
Unwary, and too deſirous, as before,
So now, of what thou know'ſt not, thou deſir'ſt
The puniſhment all on thy ſelf: alas!
Bear thine own firſt; ill able to ſuſtain
His full wrath, whoſe thou feel'ſt as yet leaſt part;
And my diſpleaſure bear'ſt ſo ill. If pray'rs

Te prior, atque alto orarem vehementius ore
Ut caput hoc premeret ſolum quæcunque mali vis;
Tu culpam effugeres, ſexu tam mollis inermi,
Cui neque fidus eram cuſtos, nec debita curæ
Munera præſtabam. Quin tandem mente receptâ
Erige te, conjux; finem diſcordia noſtra
Hinc capiat: nobis plus extera ſufficit ira.
At blando interea certemus amore, benigniſque
Officiis, onera ut gravium diviſa laborum
Participes minùs inde premant: mors quippe, propinqua
Credita, ni veri vanus feror, huc pede tardo
Adventat, noſtrum cunctando auctura dolorem;
Hinc ſtirpi, ah miſeræ ſtirpi, tradenda futuræ.
Deinde olli, revocans animos, ſic rettulit Eva:
Heu nimiùm, conjux, uſu monſtrante magiſtro
Jam patuit, mea quàm merito ſpernantur inepta
Conſilia, eventu dudum comitata ſiniſtro.
At quoniam indignæ facili tam pace favorem

Could alter high decrees, I to that place
Would ſpeed before thee: and be louder heard,
That on my head all might be viſited;
Thy frailty, and infirmer ſex, forgiv'n;
To me committed, and by me expos'd.
But riſe; let us no more contend, nor blame
Each other, blam'd enough elſewhere; but ſtrive
In offices of love, how we may light'n
Each other's burthen in our ſhare of woe:
Since this day's death denounc'd, if ought I ſee,
Will prove no ſudden, but a ſlow-pac'd evil,
A long day's dying, to augment our pain;
And to our ſeed, o hapleſs ſeed, deriv'd.
To whom thus *Eve*, recovering heart, reply'd:
Adam, by ſad experiment I know
How little weight my words with thee can find,
Found ſo erroneous; thence by juſt event
Found ſo unfortunate: nevertheleſs

Red-

Reddideris, revocare tuos cor ardet amores,
Vitæ adeò ſolas, ſolas mihi morte ſub ipsâ
Delicias: nec te lateat, quæ pectore triſti
Poſt varios tandem ſteterit ſententia fluctus;
Quam nobis requiem ingrati finemve laboris
Quæſierim: quod triſte quidem, at tolerabile viſum eſt,
At minus his leviuſque malis. Si cura nepotum
Summa movet, certi primâ quos luce dolores
Excipient, tandemque avidus prædabitur Hades;
(Et miſerum eſt latè in propriam diffundere luctus
Progeniem, noſtro de ſanguine mittere in oras
Gentem infelices, longæ poſt tædia vitæ
Tradendam turpi ſpolium miſerabile monſtro)
Te penes eſt tantæ tam dira avertere cladis
Promiſſa, & nondum generatæ parcere genti.
Nulla tibi eſt ſoboles: ô ſit tibi nulla futura:
Sic avidâ ingluvie & fævis nos faucibus unos

Reſtor'd by thee, vile as I am, to place
Of new acceptance, hopeful to re-gain
Thy love, the ſole contentment of my heart
Living or dying; from thee I will not hide
What thoughts in my un-quiet breaſt are ris'n:
Tending to ſome relief of our extremes,
Or end; tho' ſharp and ſad, yet tolerable
As in our evils, and of eaſier choice.
If care of our deſcent perplex us moſt,
Which muſt be born to certain woe, devour'd
By death at laſt, and miſerable it is
To be to others cauſe of miſery,
Our own begotten; and of our loins to bring
Into this curſed world a woeful race;
That after wretched life muſt be at laſt
Food for ſo foul a monſter! in thy pow'r
It lies yet, e'er conception, to prevent
The race un-bleſt, to being yet un-begot.
Childleſs thou art, childleſs remain: ſo death
Shall be deceiv'd his glut; and with us two

Hauriet, invitumque gemens os comprimet Hades.
Sin grave credideris conſuetos inter amores,
Inter & intuitus dulces & blanda viciſſim
Alloquia, innocuos lecti neſcire jugalis
Complexus rituſque ſacros; ardeſcere flammis
Spe ſine perpetuis, juxtàque ardente ſodali
Ignibus haud aliis; (tormenta quod omnia vincat)
Tum mala pulſuri nobiſque ac ſemine noſtro,
Corripiamus opus: quæramus protinus Haden.
Sin aberit, noſtris in nos præſtemus amicum
Illius officium dextris. Gelidoſne timores
Horrentes patimur, lethum queis terminus unus,
Totque patent letho portæ? quæ proxima, inire
Quid dubitemus adhuc, cladem nec clade ruamus?
Sermonem abrupit dejecti pectoris horror;
Et mortis, quæ ſenſa animi penetraverat ima,
Fœmineas pallore genas infecit imago.

Be forc'd to ſatisfy his rav'nous maw.
But if thou judge it hard and difficult,
Converſing, looking, loving to abſtain
From love's due rights, nuptial embraces ſweet;
And with deſire to languiſh without hope,
Before the preſent object languiſhing
With like deſire: which would be miſery
And torment, leſs than none of what we dread:
Then both ourſelves and ſeed at once to free
From what we fear for both, let us make ſhort,
Let us ſeek death: or he not found, ſupply
With our own hands his office on our ſelves.
Why ſtand we longer ſhivering under fears,
That ſhew no end but death; and have the pow'r
Of many ways to die, the ſhorteſt chuſing,
Deſtruction with deſtruction to deſtroy?
She ended here; or vehement deſpair
Broke off the reſt: ſo much of death her thoughts
Had entertain'd, as dy'd her cheeks with pale.
But *Adam* with ſuch counſel nothing ſway'd,

Talibus

Talibus at dictis nequaquam auſcultat Adamus:
Ille animum nitentem ultra melioribus ardens
Extulit auſpiciis, fortiſque hæc dicta remiſit:
Quòd vitam vitæque auſis contemnere, conjux,
Illecebras, aliquid majus ſpirare videtur
Mens tua nobiliuſque, & pectore dignius alto:
Sed propriâ idcirco lethum conſciſcere dextrâ,
Nil generoſum adeò, nil alto pectore dignum,
Aſt animum imbellem, vitâ indocilemque carere
Arguit, intentum illecebris nimiùmque morantem:
Si tibi mors petitur, longi ceu meta laboris
Ultima, decretam tali ſi evadere pœnam
Speras conſilio; ſpes protinùs exue vanas;
Nec dubita, Deus ultrices quin certiùs iras
Jecerit. At metuam potiùs, ne rapta adeò mors
Decretas geminet pœnas; ſævoque furore
Flammatum ardeſcat Numen, quò triſtia fata
Auxerit, & ſero mortem æternaverit ævo.

To better hopes his more attentive mind
Lab'ring had rais'd; and thus to *Eve* reply'd:
Eve, thy contempt of life and pleaſure ſeems
To argue in thee ſomething more ſublime,
And excellent, than what thy mind contemns.
But ſelf-deſtruction therefore ſought refutes
That excellence thought in thee: and implies,
Not thy contempt, but anguiſh and regret
For loſs of life and pleaſure over-lov'd.
Or if thou covet death, as utmoſt end
Of miſery, ſo thinking to evade
The penalty pronounc'd; doubt not but God
Hath wiſelier arm'd his vengeful ire, than ſo
To be foreſtall'd: much more I fear, leſt death,
So ſnatch'd, will not exempt us from the pain
We are by doom to pay. Rather ſuch acts
Of contumacy will provoke the Higheſt,
To make death in us live. Then let us ſeek

Quin age, quæramus meliuſque & tutius, oro,
Conſilium; mihi quod videor reperire, minacis
Judicii revocans partem, memorique revolvens
Pectore; " Serpentis dirum caput atteret olim
Semen fœmineum:" verùm id malè damna rependat,
His niſi monſtretur dictis, quod & auguror, hoſtis
Iſte ferox Satanas, bruti ſub imagine fraudes
Molitus: Satanæ criſtam contundere, flammas
Ultrices, totaſque animi ſatiaverit iras.
Dempſerit at palmam hanc nobis quæſita lacertis
Mors propriis, ſterilis ſine ſemine dempſerit ætas,
Tu mihi quæ ſuades temerè: pœnam Iſte paratam
Vitârit, noſque inde dolor cruciaverit auctus.
Ergo manu propriâ cadere, aut ſine ſemine totos
Ultro agitare dies, noſtro procul exulet ore
Atque animis: ſic ſpes caderent; menteſque paterent
Indomitæ, & pronæ nimiùm obluctarier æquis
Legibus, ac collo juga detrectare feroci.

Some ſafer reſolution; which methinks
I have in view, calling to mind with heed
Part of our ſentence, that " *thy ſeed ſhall bruiſe*
" *The ſerpent's head:*" Piteous amends! unleſs
Be meant, whom I conjecture, our grand foe,
Satan: who in the ſerpent hath contriv'd
Againſt us this deceit. To cruſh his head
Would be revenge indeed: which will be loſt
By death brought on our ſelves; or childleſs days
Reſolv'd, as thou propoſeſt: ſo our foe
Shall 'ſcape his puniſhment ordain'd; and we
Inſtead ſhall double ours upon our heads.
No more be mention'd then of violence
Againſt our ſelves; and wilful barrenneſs,
That cuts us off from hope; and favors only
Rancor and pride, impatience and deſpite,
Reluctance againſt God, and his juſt yoke
Laid on our necks. Remember with what mild

Ille

Ille, memor recolas, quâ nos bonitate ſerenus
Audiret trepidos, quàm caſtigaret amicâ
Voce; nec opprobriis, meritâ nec læderet irâ.
Nos mortem jam inſtare rati, quæ criminis ipſo.
Intentata die. En! partu redeunte dolores
Ore tibi cecinit ſolos, mox prole beatâ
Penſandos: at me illæſum deflexa mali vis
Perſtrinxit, terramque obliquo perculit ictu.
Sollicitanda mihi tellus, ſudore merendus
Panis. An hoc grave ſit? plus certè lenta gravâſſet
Segnities: alet iſte labor. Neu frigora lædant
Aut calor, Ipſe ultro cavit; pœniſque miſertus
In mediis, dulci immeritos veſtivit amore.
At quantò magis indulgens miſereſcet, honeſtas
Fundamus ſi rite preces? quàm vota benignus
Accipiet; denſaſque nives monſtrabit & acres
Evitare hiemes, mixtâ ſeu grandine nimbi

And gracious temper he both heard and judg'd,
Without wrath, or reviling. We expected
Immediate diſſolution, which we thought
Was meant by death that day: when lo! to thee
Pains only in child-bearing were foretold,
And bringing forth, ſoon recompens'd with joy,
Fruit of thy womb. On me the curſe aſlope
Glanc'd on the ground; with labor I muſt earn
My bread: what harm? Idleneſs had been worſe:
My labor will ſuſtain me. And leſt cold
Or heat ſhould injure us, his timely care
Hath, un-beſought, provided; and his hands
Cloath'd us unworthy; pitying while he judg'd.
How much more, if we pray him, will his ear
Be open, and his heart to pity incline?
And teach us further by what means to ſhun
Th' inclement ſeaſons, rain, ice, hail, and ſnow;
Which now the ſky, with various face, begins

Præcipitent, rigidas glacies ſive aſperet undas.
Has ſævâ jam fronte vices mutabilis æther
Heu nimiùm oſtendit; ſummi jam vertice montis
Murmurat eurus acerba fremens, latèque comantûm
Silvarum nitidos lacerat crudelis honores.
Tegmina nunc trepidis meliora exquirere membris
Frons inverſa poli monet, ardoriſque benignas
Sufficere ante faces, noctem quàm ſtella diurna
Liquerit horrentem, gelidam: ſive illius unà
Colligimus radios denſos, apicemque in acutum
Contractos, ſicco rapturos fomite flammam:
Sive acri duo collidentes corpora niſu
Aera contritum exſtrictâ ferveſcere luce
Cogimus; ut nubes ventis cum nuper adactæ
Excuſſere obliqua ferocibus incita plagis
Fulgura: tranſversâ vi tela immiſſa per oras
Abietis aut pinûs, flammiſque in cortice pingui
Conceptis, procul in terras miſere calorem

To ſhew us in this mountain; while the winds
Blow moiſt, and keen, ſhattering the graceful locks
Of theſe fair ſpreading trees: which bids us ſeek
Some better ſhroud, ſome better warmth, to cheriſh
Our limbs benumb'd; e'er this diurnal ſtar
Leave cold the night, how we his gather'd beams
Reflected may with matter ſere foment;
Or by colliſion of two bodies grind
The air attrite to fire; as late the clouds
Juſtling, or puſh'd with winds, rude in their ſhock
Tine the ſlant light'ning; whoſe thwart flame driv'n down,
Kindles the gummy bark of fir, and pine;
And ſends a comfortable heat from far,
Which might ſupply the ſun. Such fire to uſe,

Læti-

Lætificum, ſolis poſſet qui munere fungi.
His uti, poteritque ægris quodcunque mederi
Luctibus, intulerunt nobis quos crimina noſtra,
Monſtrabit Pater ex alto, ſi ſupplice voce
Quæramus pacem orantes; dona ille benignus
Fundet adhuc varia, & lapſis ſolatia rebus:
Dum fragiles rurſum in veteris primordia terræ
Reddamur, requiem extremam patrioſque penates.
Jam verò ad ſedem, quâ jus modò crimine dixit
Damnatis, celeremus iter, genuburſque voluti
Demiſſis delicta ultro fateamur, et imis
Ex animis pacem triſtes veniamque precemur;
Spargenteſque ſolum lacrimis, reſonumque frequenti
Aera pulſantes gemitu, teſtemur acerbos
Corde ſub afflicto ſtimulos mœſtumque pudorem.
Hinc certè facilis manſueſcet, & exuet iras;
Cui nuper, pœnas etiam dum indiceret, almo
Quid niſi amor vultu, bonitaſque & gratia fulſit?

And what may elſe be remedy, or cure
To evils, which our own miſ-deeds have wrought;
He will inſtruct us praying, and of grace
Beſeeching him. So as we need not fear
To paſs commodiouſly this life, ſuſtain'd
By him with many comforts, 'till we end
In duſt, our final reſt, and native home.
What better can we do, than to the place
Repairing where he judg'd us, proſtrate fall
Before him reverent; and there confeſs
Humbly our faults, and pardon beg; with tears
Wat'ring the ground, and with our ſighs the air
Frequenting, ſent from hearts contrite, in ſign
Of ſorrow unfeign'd, and humiliation meek?
Undoubtedly he will relent, and turn
From his diſpleaſure: in whoſe look ſerene,
When angry moſt he ſeem'd, and moſt ſevere,
What elſe, but favor, grace, and mercy, ſhone?

Dixerat ille, dolens: ſed nec minùs Eva dolebat.
Continuò ad ſedem, quâ jus modò crimine dixit
Damnatis, celerant greſſus; genubuſque voluti
Demiſſis ultro delicta fatentur, & imis
Ex animis pacem triſtes veniamque precantur;
Spargenteſque ſolum lacrimis, reſonumque frequenti
Aera pulſantes gemitu, teſtantur acerbos
Corde ſub afflicto ſtimulos, mœſtumque pudorem.

So ſpake our father penitent: nor *Eve*
Felt leſs remorſe. They forthwith to the place
Repairing where he judg'd them, proſtrate fell
Before him reverent; and both confeſs'd
Humbly their faults, and pardon begg'd, with tears
Wat'ring the ground, and with their ſighs the air
Frequenting, ſent from hearts contrite, in ſign
Of ſorrow unfeign'd, and humiliation meek.

Finis Libri Decimi.

PARA-

PARADISUS AMISSUS.

LIBER UNDECIMUS.

STabant ſuppliciter triſtes, pacemque precantes:
Gratia namque Dei facilis deſcenderat ultro
Lenibus ex adytis, & corda adamantina flectens
Duritiemque domans blandâ virtute, renatas
Annuerat meliore luto ſuccedere carnes.
Quales tum gemitus, ſuſpiria quanta cieri!
Quæ ſanctæ precis ipſe afflavit Spiritus, aliſque
Extulit in cœlum, vincentibus eloquii vim
Altiſoni. Sed non ollis indigna precantum
Geſtus erat, ſpecies-ve minor, quàm (ſerior olim
Fabula quos memorat) Pyrrhâ cum conjuge geſſit
Deucalion, ubi ſolliciti de gente novandâ

PARADISE LOST.

Book XI.

THus they in lowlieſt plight repentant ſtood
Praying; for from the mercy-ſeat above,
Prevenient Grace deſcending had remov'd
The ſtony from their hearts, and made new fleſh
Regenerate grow inſtead: that ſighs now breath'd
Un-utterable; which the Spirit of pray'r
Inſpir'd, and wing'd for heav'n with ſpeedier flight
Than loudeſt oratory. Yet their port
Not of mean ſuitors; nor important leſs
Seem'd their petition, than when the antient pair
In fables old, leſs antient yet than theſe,
Deucalion, and chaſte *Pyrrha*, to reſtore

Humanâ

Humanâ ſancto Themidos delubra pavore
Submiſſi peterent. Volitant pia vota repente
Æthereas rectà in ſedes, expôſtaque nulli
Ventorum invidiæ, ſpatiiſque coercita nullis,
Stellantes penetrant valvas; ea thure recenti,
Aureæ ubi halârunt aræ, veſtita ſacerdos,
Qui medium ſeſe intulerat, blandiſſimus offert
Filius, & magni ſolio Patris obvia ſiſtit:
En, Genitor, quales homini tua Gratia fudit
Inſita primitias! en hos gemituſque preceſque;
Quos ſacro cum thure, aureâ veneratus acerrâ,
Ipſe tuus tibi rite fero pia dona ſacerdos,
Illius orta, tuo de ſemine, corde novato;
Grata magis, quàm quæ Paradiſi ex arbore cunctâ
Ille manu propriâ poterat generâſſe colendo,
Integer ac ſcelerum immunis. Tu lenior aurem
Adverte, & muti ſuſpiria ſupplicis audi.

The race of mankind drown'd, before the ſhrine
Of *Themis* ſtood devout. To heav'n their pray'rs
Flew up, nor miſs'd the way, by envious winds
Blown vagabond, or fruſtrate: in they paſs'd
Dimenſionleſs thro' heav'nly doors; then clad
With incenſe, where the golden altar fum'd,
By their Great Interceſſor, came in ſight
Before the Father's throne; them the glad Son
Preſenting, thus to intercede began:
See, Father, what firſt-fruits on earth are ſprung
From thy implanted Grace in man! theſe ſighs,
And pray'rs, which in this golden cenſer, mix'd
With incenſe, I thy prieſt before thee bring:
Fruits of more pleaſing ſavor, from thy ſeed
Sown with contrition in his heart, than thoſe
Which (his own hand manuring) all the trees
Of Paradiſe could have produc'd, e'er fall'n
From innocence. Now therefore bend thine ear
To ſupplication; hear his ſighs, tho' mute.
Unſkilful with what words to pray, let me

Perditus heu neſcit, quo te nunc ambiat ore:
Ergo Ipſe interpres ſponſorque & victima tandem
Sim votiva, ſinas: Tute illius omnia facta
Inſere mî, bona ſeu mala fecerit; illa valebunt
Plus, meritis perfecta meis; hæc morte piabo.
Accipe me facilis; per me accipe pacis odorem
Erga hominem; vivat te coram pace novatâ,
Atque dati reliquos, fuerit ſi triſtius, ævi
Abſolvat numeros; donec mors debita (noxæ
Indictas tenuare velim, haud avertere pœnas)
Reddiderit vitæ meliori; ubi ſanguine tota
Gens reparata meo mecum lætiſſima carpat
Gaudia, perpetuâ ſerie reditura; mihique,
Ut tibi ego, more haud alio concreſcat in unum.

Cui deinde omnipotens Genitor, ſine nube ſerenus:
Quæ tu adeò indulgenda homini, gratiſſime Nate,
Orâſti, en ultro dantur: quæ cuncta petîſti,
Ipſe eadem ſtatui, atque animo mecum ante peregi.

Interpret for him: me, his advocate,
And propitiation; all his works on me,
Good, or not good, ingraft: my merit thoſe
Shall perfect; and for theſe my death ſhall pay.
Accept me; and, in me, from theſe receive
The ſmell of peace tow'rd mankind: let him live
Before thee reconcil'd, at leaſt his days
Number'd, tho' ſad; 'till death (his doom, which I
To mitigate thus plead, not to reverſe)
To better life ſhall yield him: where with me
All my redeem'd may dwell, in joy and bliſs;
Made one with me, as I with thee am one.

To whom the Father, without cloud, ſerene:
All thy requeſt for man, accepted Son,
Obtain; all thy requeſt was my decree.
But longer in that Paradiſe to dwell,

Hunc

Hunc verò ulteriùs Paradiſi in ſede morari
Fas prohibet: namque ipſa elementa, immunia labis,
Immortalia, ſpurcitie metuentia tingi,
Pollutum vitiis hominem indignantur, & arcent
Ceu morbum, ejiciuntque; ut craſſior aera craſſum
Mortaleſque cibos carpat: ſenſim inde relabens
Verget in occaſum, noxâ mutante vigorem;
Noxâ, quæ peperit terris morboſque luemque,
Undique tabificum ſpargens per pura venenum.
Scilicet Hunc geminis ab origine dotibus auxi
Eximiis; mentiſque beatæ gaudia, & ævum
Immortale dedi: poſtquam projecerat illa
Impius, hæc lentos miſerè protracta dolores
Tantùm æternâſſet, mortem ni deinde párâram:
Mors ita munus erit, requies finiſque laborum.
Verùm ubi jam pœnis exercitus acribus ævum
Duxerit, & fidei ſpectatæ inſignia clara
Egregiis dederit factis, hinc munera vitæ

The law I gave to nature him forbids.
Thoſe pure immortal elements, that know
No groſs, no un-harmonious mixture foul,
Eject him, tainted now; and purge him off,
As a diſtemper, groſs to air as groſs,
And mortal food; as may diſpoſe him beſt
For diſſolution wrought by ſin, that firſt
Diſtemper'd all things; and of in-corrupt
Corrupted. I at firſt with two fair gifts
Created him endow'd; with happineſs,
And immortality: That fondly loſt,
This other ſerv'd but to eternize woe;
'Till I provided death: ſo death becomes
His final remedy: and after life
Try'd in ſharp tribulation, and refin'd
By faith and faithful works, to ſecond life

Alterius,

Alterius, decreta piis, renovatus adibit,
Miratuſque aliud cœlum terraſque recentes.
Continuò in cœtum divorum immenſa vocemus
Agmina, diffuſi ſuper ampla palatia cœli:
Conſpiciant teſtes, homini quæ jura caduco
Nunc dederim; ut quondam videre, cadente ſuorum
Parte aliquâ; atque ipſis vires crevere videndo,
Fortior & ſtabili venit ſub pectore virtus.
Vix ea finierat Genitor; Natuſque tenenti
Excubias ſummo dedit ardua ſigna Miniſtro.
Ille tubam inflavit, fòrs quondam in vertice Orebi
Deſcendente Deo auditam; reſonumque canorem
Fortè iterum, mundi ad buſtum commune, daturam.
In cœli loca vaſta effunditur undique flatûs
Aura Seraphini: longè latèque Amaranti
Suavibus hoſpitiis, fluvioque aut fonte relictis,
Propter aquas vitæ quà gaudia læta beato
Conſeruere choro, ſignum ſublime ſecuti

Wak'd in the renovation of the juſt,
Reſigns him up, with heav'n and earth renew'd.
But let us call to ſynod all the bleſt,
Thro' heav'n's wide bounds: from them I will not hide
My judgments, how with mankind I proceed;
As how with peccant angels late they ſaw;
And in their ſtate, tho' firm, ſtood more confirm'd.
He ended; and the Son gave ſignal high
To the bright miniſter that watch'd: he blew
His trumpet, heard in *Oreb* ſince perhaps,
When God deſcended; and perhaps once more
To ſound at general doom. Th' angelic blaſt
Fill'd all the regions: from their bliſsful bow'rs
Of amarantin ſhade, fountain or ſpring,
By the waters of life, where-e'er they ſat
In fellowſhip of joy, the ſons of light
Haſted, reſorting to the ſummons high;

Agglomerant lucis Soboles, & ſedibus aureis
Ordine conſidunt. Solio deinde orſus ab alto
Omnipotens, veneranda palam decreta profatur:
En, Nati, illicitâ decerptis arbore pomis,
Jam ſimilem nobis Hominem, mala nôſſe potentem
Et bona; ſed nôſſe hæc ſublata, ſed altera parta
Jactet, inops animi: quantò felicior eſſet,
Si mala neſcierat, contentus dote bonorum
Permiſsâ. Nunc auſa dolet, mœſtiſque precatur
Fletibus; hos olli ſtimulos ſub pectore verto:
Sin retraham, cor quàm vanum & mutabile, novi.
Ne tandem ambroſios audentior arbore fœtus
Vitali avellat præceps, morſuque nefando
Immortale ævum carpat, (ſeu ſomnia vana
Saltem animo foveat) certum eſt depellere ab hortis,
Ut raſtris magis apta ſibi ſola patria vertat.
His pare imperiis & juſſa faceſſe, Michàal:
Hinc bellatores tecum de flore Cherubum

And took their ſeats: 'till from his throne ſupreme
Th'Almighty thus pronounc'd his ſovereign will:
O Sons, like one of us man is become
To know both good and evil, ſince his taſte
Of that defended fruit: but let him boaſt
His knowledge of good loſt, and evil got:
Happier, had it ſuffic'd him to have known
Good by itſelf, and evil not at all.
He ſorrows now, repents, and prays contrite;
My motions in him: longer than they move,
His heart I know how variable and vain,
Self-left. Leſt therefore his now bolder hand
Reach alſo of the tree of life, and eat,
And live for ever, dream at leaſt to live
For ever, to remove him I decree,
And ſend him from the garden forth, to till
The ground whence he was taken, fitter ſoil.
Michael, this my beheſt have thou in charge:

Duc

Duc age flammantes, ſolitis ne fraudibus hoſtis
Aut meditans homini auxilium, aut invadere ſedes
Aggreſſus vacuas, alios agitare tumultus
Audeat: accelera, depelle Dei paradiſo
Par ſontûm, nec te mollis clementia vincat,
Sedibus extemplò ſacris depelle profanos:
Exiliumque æternum ipſis denuntia, & omni
Ex ipſis ſoboli. Aſt animos ne fortè labantes
Mandatum triſte obruerit, nam conſcia corda
Ingenuis vidi molleſcere luctibus, iras
Exue. Sin faciles tua juſſa & mentibus æquis
Accipiant, mitte haud nudos ſolamine: Adamo
Da meliora videre, ævo ventura ſequenti,
(Ut tibi pandam egomet divinâ luce) meumque
Inſere fœmineo renovatum in ſemine fœdus.
Mœrentes dimitte, at blandæ munere pacis
Donatos: hortique eois partibus, unde

Take to thee from among the cherubim
Thy choice of flaming warriors; leſt the fiend,
Or in behalf of man, or to invade
Vacant poſſeſſion, ſome new trouble raiſe.
Haſte thee, and from the paradiſe of God,
Without remorſe, drive out the ſinful pair,
From hallow'd ground th' unholy: and denounce
To them, and to their progeny, from thence
Perpetual baniſhment. Yet leſt they faint
At the ſad ſentence rigorouſly urg'd,
(For I behold them ſoften'd, and with tears
Bewailing their exceſs) all terror hide.
If patiently thy bidding they obey,
Diſmiſs them not diſconſolate: reveal
To *Adam* what ſhall come in future days,
As I ſhall thee inlighten: intermix
My cov'nant in the woman's ſeed renew'd,
So ſend them forth, tho' ſorrowing, yet in peace.

Scandendum facili niſu ſe præbet Edenus,
Ardentes vigilum excubias appone Cherubum,
Et latè undantem flammis vibrantibus enſem
Conſtitue; atque omnes aditus cuſtode corona
Undique, vitai ad plantam quà ſemita ducit.
Ne turpes iterum excipiat Paradiſus amicâ
Sede animas, omni quæ fructibus arbore raptis
Illecebras alias homini & nova retia tendant.
Dixerat: et virtus ſummi præcelſa Seraphæ
Labier in terras ſe accinxerat; omnis & unà
Clara Cherubum acies vigilum: quiſque ora quaterna
Explicuit, duplicis faciem referentia Jani.
Cuique oculis ſparſa eſt ſtellantibus undique forma,
Queis neque certaſſent numero nec viribus Argi
Lumina; non lentum ſuaſiſſet inire ſoporem
Dulciſona Arcadicis de vallibus Hermis arundo,
Somnifero-ve potens medicata papavere virga.
At lætum interea Matuta reviſerat orbem

And on the eaſt-ſide of the garden place,
Where entrance up from *Eden* eaſieſt climbs,
Cherubic watch; and of a ſword the flame
Wide-waving; all approach far off to fright,
And guard all paſſage to the tree of life:
Leſt Paradiſe a receptacle prove
To ſpirits foul, and all my trees their prey;
With whoſe ſtol'n fruit man once more to delude.
He ceas'd; and th'Arch-Angelic Pow'r prepar'd
For ſwift deſcent; with him the cohort bright
Of watchful Cherubim: four faces each
Had like a double *Janus*; all their ſhape
Spangled with eyes, more numerous than thoſe
Of *Argus*; and more wakeful than to drouze,
Charm'd with *Arcadian* pipe, the paſt'ral reed
Of *Hermes*, or his opiate rod. Mean-while,

Luce

Luce ſacrâ recreans, roriſque afflârat odores
Ambroſii. Adamus primâ cum Matre, recenti
Mane Deum votis ſolito de more precati,
Cœlitùs immitti reduces in pectora vires
Speſque ſubire novas ſenſere, & miſta pavore
Gaudia: tum dictis mulcet vir talibus Evam:
Eva, fide dignum eſt cœlo deſcendere, nobis
Quæ paſſim bona cunque fluunt: nos poſſe referre
Æthereas quidquam in ſedes, quod corda beati
Summa Dei attigerit, ſenſuſve inflexerit altos,
Credere non adeò facile eſt. At vota preceſque
Id poterunt; gemituſque hominis brevis editus ore
Uſque Dei ſolium & penetralia ſancta volabit.
Nam, ſimul ac votis avertere Numinis iras
Quærebam genubus flexis & ſupplice corde
Demiſſus venerans, vultu ſe offerre ſereno
Viſus erat, facileſque aures adhibere precanti.

To re-ſalute the world with ſacred light
Leucothea wak'd; and with freſh dews imbalm'd
The earth; when *Adam*, and firſt matron *Eve*,
Had ended now their oriſons; and found
Strength added from above; new hope to ſpring
Out of deſpair; joy, but with fear yet link'd;
Which thus to *Eve* his welcome words renew'd:
Eve, eaſily may faith admit, that all
The good which we enjoy, from heav'n deſcends;
But that from us ought ſhould aſcend to heav'n,
So prevalent, as to concern the mind
Of God high-bleſt, or to incline his will,
Hard to belief may ſeem: yet this will pray'r,
Or one ſhort ſigh of human breath, up-born
Ev'n to the ſeat of God. For ſince I ſought
By pray'r th' offended Deity t'appeaſe;
Kneel'd, and before him humbled all my heart;
Methought I ſaw him placable and mild,
Bending his ear: perſuaſion in me grew
That I was heard with favour; peace return'd

Spem fovi mea vota audiri; in pectus amica
Pax rediit; promiſſa memor divina revolvi,
" Colla tuum pedibus ruiturum hoſtilia ſemen."
Fœdera læta animo quondam deleverat horror:
At revoco; mentique alacris fiducia ſurgit,
Aſpera diſpelli mortis, rediiſſe ſalutem.
Inde mihi ſalve Eva, illo digniſſima ſalve
Nomine! Te jactant hominum gens tota parentem,
Te latè genus omne animalia; cujus amicis
Auſpiciis victurus homo eſt, atque illius ergô
Cetera. Cui vultu conjux dejecta modeſto
Rettulit: haud equidem tanto me nomine dignor,
Quæ te adeò, dulce auxilium tibi nata, nefandos
Prodiderim in laqueos: mercès mihi verior eſſet
Suſpicio, triſteſque iræ, atque infamia turpis.
At miram indulſit veniam clementia blandi
Judicis; ut, mortem quæ gentibus unica cunctis
Intulerim, lætæ celebrer fons undique vitæ.

Home to my breaſt; and to my memory
His promiſe, that " thy ſeed ſhall bruiſe our foe :"
Which, then not minded in diſmay, yet now
Aſſures me that the bitterneſs of death
Is paſt, and we ſhall live. Whence, hail to thee!
Eve rightly call'd, mother of all mankind,
Mother of all things living, ſince by thee
Man is to live; and all things live for man.

To whom thus *Eve*, with ſad demeanor meek:
Ill-worthy I, ſuch title ſhould belong
To me tranſgreſſor; who, for thee ordain'd
A help, became thy ſnare: to me reproach
Rather belongs, diſtruſt, and all diſpraiſe.
But infinite in pardon was my judge,
That I, who firſt brought death on all, am grac'd
The ſource of life: next favourable thou;

Te

Te deinde accepi facilem, qui talibus ultro
Exornas titulis, longè diverſa merentem
Nomina. Sed rura expectant, campique colendi,
Hactenus ignoto campi ſudore colendi,
Heu noctem inſomnem paſſos: namque aſpice, curſum
Aurora ingreditur roſeo lætiſſima vultu,
Nil noſtras miſerans curas vigileſque dolores.
Tendamus; latus ipſa tuum nec deinde relinquam,
Quò nos cunque vocant auctâ nunc mole labores,
Solis ad occaſum: his ſpatiis, quantum uſque morari
Contigerit, quæ penſa gravent felicibus? hìc nos
Sorte datâ, in pejus fuerit ſi lapſa, fruamur.
Hæc ſupplex effata, humilique hæc corde petebat:
Cœlo aliter viſum eſt: ſignis natura minata eſt
Per pecudum volucrumque genus, perque aeris auras.
Ut rubuit jam Aurora recens, ferruginis æther
Horruit inſolitæ tenebris. Tum regius Ales,
Ipſius ante oculos, e cœli vertice pronus

Who highly thus t'intitle me vouchſaf'ſt:
Far other name deſerving. But the field
To labor calls us, now with ſweat impos'd,
Though after ſleepleſs night: for ſee, the morn,
All un-concern'd with our un-reſt, begins
Her roſy progreſs ſmiling: let us forth;
I never from thy ſide henceforth to ſtray,
Where-e'er our day's work lies, tho' now enjoin'd
Laborious, 'till day droop: while here we dwell,
What can be toilſom in theſe pleaſant walks?
Here let us live, though in fall'n ſtate, content.
So ſpake, ſo wiſh'd much-humbled *Eve*; but fate
Subſcrib'd not: nature firſt gave ſigns, impreſs'd
On bird, beaſt, air; air ſuddenly eclips'd,
After ſhort bluſh of morn: nigh in her ſight,
The bird of *Jove*, ſtoop'd from his aëry tour,

Deſcen-

Deſcendens geminas plumæ ſplendore ſuperbas
Præcipites agit acer aves: nemorumque tyrannus,
Jam primum venari orſus, de culmine montis
Aerii, binos præſtanti corpore cervos
Inſequitur: tendit recto fuga tramite portam
Edeni eoam. Servabat utrumque ſecutus
Luminibus, ſic deinde Evam compellat Adamus:
Eva, vices aliæ rerum & nova fata propinquant:
Scilicet id muta hæc cœli portenta loquuntur,
Propoſiti ingentis prænuntia: fortè vacantes,
Securoſque nimis, venientûm haud alite curſu
Pœnarum meminiſſe monent. Jam quanta ſuperſint
Tempora, vel quis erit vitæ color, abdidit atrâ
Nube Deus: patet hoc ſolum, nos pulvere natos
In veteris remeare eadem primordia terræ.
Hoc erat, ante oculos terris quòd nuper et auris
Uſque adeò geminata fugæ trepidantis imago
Tempore non alio metam properabat eandem.

Two birds of gayeſt plume before him drove:
Down from a hill the beaſt that reigns in woods,
Firſt hunter then, purſu'd a gentle brace,
Goodlieſt of all the foreſt, hart, and hind;
Direct to th'eaſtern gate was bent their flight.
Adam obſerv'd, and with his eye the chaſe
Purſuing, not unmov'd, to *Eve* thus ſpake:
O *Eve*, ſome further change awaits us nigh,
Which heav'n by theſe mute ſigns in nature ſhews,
Fore-runners of his purpoſe: or to warn
Us haply too ſecure of our diſcharge
From penalty, becauſe from death releas'd
Some days: how long, and what 'till then our life,
Who knows? Or more than this, that we are duſt,
And thither muſt return, and be no more?
Why elſe this double object in our ſight,
Of flight purſu'd in th' air, and o'er the ground,
One way the ſelf-ſame hour? Why in the eaſt

Hinc

Hinc medium ante diem tenebræ naſcuntur eois
Tractibus: heſperiâque hinc nube aurora refulgens
Clarior albenti radiorum illuſtrat amictu
Æthera cœruleum, deſcendens lenta, decuſque
Neſcio quod cœleſte ferens.—Nec imagine vanâ
Fallitur. Ardentes liquidæ per iaſpidis auras
Jam ſuperis cœleſte plagis deſcenderat agmen,
Et paradiſei conſidit vertice montis;
Illuſtres viſu formæ! ni offuſa pavoris
Attonitos caligo oculos hebetârat Adamo.
At neque nobiliora pius ſpectacula vidit
Iſacides, radiare tuens tentoria latè
Ætherea, & claris cinctos cuſtodibus agros.
Gloria nec quondam Dothaneo in monte reluxit
Splendidior, ſenſit quà flammea fulgere caſtra
Aſſyriæ rex ille, unum qui turpibus ardens
Exceptare virum inſidiis, clam bella parârat,
Ceu prædo infamis. Turmas ſtatione morantes

Darkneſs e'er day's mid-courſe? and morning-light
More orient in yon weſtern cloud, that draws
O'er the blue firmament a radiant white,
And ſlow deſcends, with ſomething heav'nly fraught?
He err'd not; for by this the heav'nly bands
Down from a ſky of jaſper lighted now
In paradiſe, and on a hill made alt:
A glorious apparition! had not doubt
And carnal fear that day dim'd *Adam*'s eye.
Not that more glorious, when the Angels met
Jacob in *Mahanaim*; where he ſaw
The field pavilion'd with his guardians bright;
Nor that, which on the flaming mount appear'd
In *Dotham*, cover'd with a camp of fire,
Againſt the *Syrian* king; who to ſurprize
One man, aſſaſſin like, had levy'd war,

Præſidio radiante hortos circumdare juſſit
Agminis ætherei dux regius: ipſe per umbras
Solus abit, ſiquà tacitis reperiret Adamum
Silvarum hoſpitiis: longè ſervabat Adamus;
Atque hæc deinde Evæ, magnus dum accederet hoſpes,
Incipit: Expectanda tibi ſublimia, conjux,
Nuntia, quæ forſan nobis fat· ultima demum
Indicent, legeſve novas ac fœdera pandent.
Namque aureâ de nube, operit qui culmina montis
Iſtius, en! oculis ſeſe obtulit agminis unus
Ætherei: ſublimi habitu geſtuque videtur
Ordinibus ſuperûm ex primis, ſceptriſque potitus:
Is venientem illuſtrat honos! verùm omnis ab ore
Terror abeſt: ſed nec facilis Raphialis amici
Elucet favor, ut mihi cor fiducia firmet.
Hoſpitis ipſe adeò adventum veneratus, honore
Obvius excipiam digno; Tu deinde recedas.
Finierat Genitor. Cœleſtiaque exuit ora

War un-proclaim'd. The princely hierarch
In their bright ſtand there left his pow'rs to ſeize
Poſſeſſion of the garden: he alone,
To find where *Adam* ſhelter'd, took his way;
Not un-perceiv'd of *Adam*, who to *Eve*,
While the great viſitant approach'd, thus ſpake:
Eve, now expect great tidings, which perhaps
Of us will ſoon determine; or impoſe
New laws to be obſerv'd; for I deſcry,
From yonder blazing cloud that veils the hill,
One of the heav'nly hoſt; and by his gait,
None of the meaneſt: ſome great potentate,
Or of the thrones above; ſuch majeſty
Inveſts him coming! yet not terrible,
That I ſhould fear; nor ſociably mild,
As *Raphael*, that I ſhould much confide;
But ſolemn and ſublime: whom not t'offend,
With reverence I muſt meet, and thou retire.

Dux

Dux ſuperûm, humanæque homini ſub imagine formæ
Maluit occurſare: ſuper lucentibus armis
Fuſa ſinus rutilos fluitabat bellica veſtis,
Cui vivo neque certârit Melibœa nitore
Nec Sarrana chlamys, veterum geſtamina quondam
Heroum, regumque ſequeſtrâ pace fruentum;
Tinxerat ipſa Iris ſubtemina. Deinde ſoluto
Stellantis vinclo galeæ, virtute virili
Effulſit, mixtiſque roſis & flore juventæ.
Haſta manum armârat; laterique affixus, ut orbe
Signifero pendens, ardebat fulgidus enſis,
Enſis atrox, Satanæ terror. Tum flexit Adamus
Genua humilis: non inclinato regius Hoſpes
Vertice, ſic mandata refert ſublimis: Adame,
Nil opus eſt ſermonum ambagibus, ardua ſummi
Juſſa Dei ut memorem; ſat erit tua vota preceſque
Audiri: tibi mors indicta, & crimine in ipſo
Debita, jam cœli blando mediante favore,

He ended; and th' Arch-angel ſoon drew nigh;
Not in his ſhape cœleſtial, but as man
Clad to meet man: over his lucid arms
A military veſt of purple flow'd;
Livelier than *Melibœan*, or the grain
Of *Sarra*, worn by kings and heroes old,
In time of truce; *Iris* had dip'd the wooff.
His ſtarry helm unbuckled ſhew'd him prime
In manhood, where youth ended: by his ſide
As in a gliſt'ring zodiack, hung the ſword,
Satan's dire dread; and in his hand the ſpear.
Adam bow'd low: he kingly from his ſtate
Inclin'd not, but his coming thus declar'd:
Adam, heav'n's high beheſt no preface needs:
Sufficient that thy pray'rs are heard, and death,
Then due by ſentence when thou didſt tranſgreſs,
Defeated of his ſeizure, many days
Giv'n thee of grace, wherein thou may'ſt repent,

Uſque dies etiam in ſeros dilata receſſit.
At te pœniteat culpæ; in meliuſque relatis
Moribus, innumeris noxam virtutibus unam
Obvolvas: hâc lege Deus placabilis, ultro
Servatum nigri miſeris ex faucibus orci
Eripiet: ſed enim paradiſi in ſede morari
Non ſinit ulteriùs. Jam te miſſurus ab horto
Adveni viridante; ſola ut magis apta, genuſque
Unde trahis, terram aſſiduo infectere labore.
Nec plura his. Subitus namque ima gelârat Adamo
Corda dolor, ſenſuſque ferox perſtrinxerat omnes:
Horrendum ſimul Eva ſonum, quà tecta latebat,
Accipiens, queſtuque & fœmineo ululatu
Prodidit arcanos densâ ſub fronde receſſus:
Improviſa mali, letho mihi pejor, imago!
Siccine te, Paradiſe, ah lege coercita durâ,
Te linquam, natale ſolum! ſpatia hæc peramœna,
Has umbras, loca digna Deis? quà, mente dolorem

And one bad act with many deeds well done
May'ſt cover: well may then thy Lord appeas'd
Redeem thee quite from death's rapaeious claim.
But longer in this paradiſe to dwell
Permits not: to remove thee I am come,
And ſend thee from the garden forth, to till
The ground whence thou waſt taken, fitter ſoil.
He added not; for *Adam* at the news
Heart-ſtruck with chilling gripe of ſorrow ſtood,
That all his ſenſes bound. *Eve*, who un-ſeen
Yet all had heard, with audible lament
Diſcover'd ſoon the place of her retire:
O unexpected ſtroke, worſe than of death!
Muſt I thus leave thee, paradiſe? thus leave
Thee, native ſoil! theſe happy walks and ſhades,
Fit haunt of Gods? where I had hope to ſpend,

Mœſta

Mœſta fovens tacitâ, ſperabam agitare diei
Quod ſupereſt potuiſſe, ſupremæ munera lucis.
Vos ô, non alio riſuri ſidere, Flores,
Mane novo mihi prima atque ultima veſpere cura,
Quos colui, tenerâque fovens nova germina dextrâ,
Nomina cuique dedi! quis vos, quis lucida colla
Eriget ad ſolem quondam? quis ſæcla tribuſque
Digeret, ambroſiis ſpargens è fontibus imbres?
Te-ne etiam, Thalame ô frondens, decora omnia paſſim
Cui legi, formâque & odore placentia; te-ne
Abſcedam? quonam inferiùs dehinc orbe vagabor,
Deſerto, horrenti? quo more ſub aere craſſo
Spirandum, aſſuetis poma immortalia paſci?
Illam incendentem luctus caſtigat amicè
Nuntius: Eva, queri deſiſte, lubenſque relinque,
Quæ meritò amittis; neve anxia pectore vano
Non tua ſuſpires nimiùm. Nec ſola recedis;

Quiet, though ſad, the reſpite of that day
That muſt be mortal to us both! O flow'rs,
That never will in other climate grow;
My early viſitation, and my laſt
At ev'n, which I bred up with tender hand
From the firſt op'ning bud, and gave ye names!
Who now ſhall rear ye to the ſun, or rank
Your tribes, and water from th' ambroſial fount?
Thee laſtly, nuptial bow'r, by me adorn'd
With what to ſight or ſmell was ſweet! from thee
How ſhall I part; and whither wander down
Into a lower world, to this obſcure,
And wild? how ſhall we breathe in other air
Leſs pure, accuſtom'd to immortal fruits?
Whom thus the Angel interrupted mild:
Lament not, *Eve*, but patiently reſign
What juſtly thou haſt loſt: nor ſet thy heart,
Thus over-fond, on that which is not thine.
Thy going is not lonely; with thee goes
Thy huſband; him to follow thou art bound:

Tecum

Tecum unà egreditur, tibi qui dux uſque ſequendus;
Crede ſolum natale, habitet quàcunque maritus.
Jam verò, ut gelidus diſceſſit ſenſibus horror,
Atque animos reduces mentemque recepit Adamus,
Deinde humili ſanctum affatur ſic voce miniſtrum:
Quiſquis ades, cœli clarum genus, an mihi primus
Cœligenûm, (namque hi formæ ſplendentis honores
Te vel principibus dare regia jura fatentur)
Mitiùs hæc certè mandata, ah! dura, tuliſti;
Aſperiùs narrâſſe, immania cordibus ægris
Vulnera, fòrs lethum intulerat. Jam, quicquid acerbi
Suſtinuiſſe animus potuit, quodcunque dolorum
Debilitas humana pati, trepidantibus affers,
Suavibus his mandans terris migrare. Manebant
Deliciæ hæ tandem extremæ, ſolatia luctûs
Unica, conſuetæ ſedes, veteresque receſſus.
Cætera ſe latè loca nuda & inhoſpita viſu
Oſtendunt, nobiſque ignota atque inſcia noſtrî.

Where he abides, think there thy native ſoil.
Adam by this from the cold ſudden damp
Recov'ring, and his ſcatter'd ſpirits return'd,
To *Michael* thus his humble words addreſs'd:
Cœleſtial! whether among the thrones, or nam'd
Of them the higheſt; for ſuch of ſhape may ſeem
Prince above princes! gently haſt thou told
Thy meſſage, which might elſe in telling wound,
And in performing end us: what beſides
Of ſorrow and dejection, and deſpair,
Our frailty can ſuſtain, thy tidings bring,
Departure from this happy place, our ſweet
Receſs, and only conſolation left
Familiar to our eyes. All places elſe
Inhoſpitable appear, and deſolate,
Nor knowing us, nor known. And if by pray'r
Inceſſant I could hope to change the will

Sin Pater omnipotens poſſet modò flectier; ullus
Si precibus locus, aſſiduo precis impete numen
Laſſarem. At contra æternæ rata fœdera legis
Vana nihil plus vota valent, quàm miſſus in auſtrum
Spiritus, efflantis repetens violentior ora.
En cedo imperiis, nec cœli juſſa recuſo.
Quin hoc præcipuis mentem mœroribus angit,
Divinâ quòd luce procul vultuque beato
Migrandum. Hìc poſſem repetito accedere cultu,
Hìc celebrare alia ex aliis loca, queîs Deus olim
Effulſit præſens; ſobolique loquentis ab ore
Pendenti narrare: " ultro ſeſe ipſe videndum
" Obtulit hoc mihi monte, iſtâque ſub arboris umbrâ
" Adſtitit; has inter pinos vocem illius hauſi;
" Ad fontem hunc ſocii indulſit ſermonis honores.
Ceſpite tot gratus ſtatuiſſem altaria vivo,
Lucenteſque legens varios ex amne lapillos
Struxiſſem in cumulum, ſæclis monumenta futuris;

Of him who all things can, I would not ceaſe
To weary him with my aſſiduous cries.
But pray'r againſt his abſolute decree
No more avails, than breath againſt the wind,
Blown ſtifling back on him that breathes it forth.
Therefore to his great bidding I ſubmit.
This moſt afflicts me, that departing hence,
As from his face I ſhall be hid, depriv'd
His bleſſed count'nance. Here I could frequent
With worſhip, place by place, where he vouchſaf'd
Preſence divine; and to my ſons relate:
" On this mount he appear'd: under this tree
" Stood viſible: among theſe pines his voice
" I heard; here with him at this fountain talk'd.
So many grateful altars I would rear
Of graſſy turff; and pile up every ſtone
Of luſtre from the brook; in memory,
Or monument to ages: and thereon

His

His ſuper aſſiduus fragrantia dona parâſſem,
Frugeſque, floreſque, & amicos thuris odores.
Aſt ubi ſigna pedum mundi luſtrare jacentis
Callibus obſcuris, radiantiave ora tueri
Fas erit? Iratum fugi: ſed numine amico
In vitam & ſobolis promiſſæ dona vocatus,
Divinæ recolo lucis jam lætior oras
Extremas, & ſancta procul veſtigia adoro.
Quem deinde excepit blandâ ſic voce Michàal:
Non rupes hæc ſola, (neque id te fallit, Adame,)
Illius at cœlum eſt, terrarumque undique tractus
Diffuſi: omnivago ſimul æquora numine complet
Littoraque, æthereaſque auras; vegetoque vigore
Ipſe fovet genus omne animantum & ſuſcitat unus.
Ille plagas terrarum, & non ignobile munus!
Jura tibi, imperiumque dedit. Tune Illius amplam
Virtutem, aut Paradiſi, Edeni aut finibus arctis
Comprendi credas? Fors hìc tibi regia ſedes

Offer ſweet-ſmelling gums, and fruits, and flow'rs.
In yonder nether world where ſhall I ſeek
His bright appearances, or foot-ſtep trace?
For though I fled him angry, yet recall'd
To life prolong'd, and promis'd race, I now
Gladly behold tho' but his utmoſt ſkirts
Of glory: and far off his ſteps adore.
To whom thus *Michael* with regard benign:
Adam, thou know'ſt heav'n his, and all the earth,
Not this rock only: his Omnipreſence fills
Land, ſea, and air, and every kind that lives,
Fomented by his virtual pow'r, and warm'd.
All th' earth he gave thee to poſſeſs, and rule,
No deſpicable gift! Surmiſe not then
His preſence to theſe narrow bounds confin'd
Of Paradiſe, or *Eden*: this had been
Perhaps thy capital ſeat, from whence had ſpread
All generations; and had hither come,

Conſti-

Conſtiterat; latè in gentes hinc ſæc'la nepotum
Derivata ierant; atque huc confluxerat omnis
Diverſis longè ſoboles de partibus orbis,
Te magnum obſequio celebri venerata parentem.
Hæ tibi nunc ſurreptæ arces: æquabere natis
Collapſus, terramque ſimul calcabis eandem.
Tu tamen haud dubites, quin campo & vallibus imis,
Tanquam hìc, intererit præſens Deus; uſque ſequetur
Amplexu propiore fovens; ſtudioque paterno
Plurima divinæ pandet veſtigia formæ,
Oſtendetque ſacros manifeſto in lumine vultus.
Quò magis his fidas dictis, animumque ſerenes,
Ante ſolo patrio quàm ceſſeris; en! tibi ſummo
Æthere me demiſſum, ævo qui deinde ſequenti
Cuncta tibi generique tuo ventura revolvam.
Audire eſt bona mixta malis; utque ardua cœli
Gratïa perverſis hominum obluctabitur auſis.
Inde vices rerum varias perferre patique

From all the ends of th'earth to celebrate
And reverence thee, their great progenitor.
But this præ-eminence thou haſt loſt; brought down
To dwell on even ground now with thy ſons,
Yet doubt not but in valley, and in plain,
God is as here; and will be found alike
Preſent; and of his preſence many a ſign
Still following thee, ſtill compaſſing thee round
With goodneſs and paternal love, his face
Expreſs, and of his ſteps the track divine.
Which that thou may'ſt believe, and be confirm'd
E'er thou from hence depart; know, I am ſent
To ſhew thee what ſhall come in future days
To thee, and to thy off-ſpring: good with bad
Expect to hear, ſupernal grace contending
With ſinfulneſs of men; thereby to learn
True patience; and to temper joy with fear,

Condiſces, luctuque pio, ſanctoque pavore
Gaudia caſtigans, fortunam erectus utramque
Excipies, dubiis pariter lætiſque ſerenus.
Sic tibi labentur luces, quæcunque ſuperſint,
Molliùs; & vitæ impavidus ſpatia ultima tanges.
Hoc conſcende jugum: Conjux ſine dormiat; olli
Rore graves oppreſſi oculos. Te ſomnus habebat,
Ipſa in vitales lucis dum ſurgeret auras.

Deinde iterum grato ſic corde remiſit Adamus:
Ergò aſcende; ſequor, dux optime, quem mihi callem
Monſtrâris; dextræque Dei, quodcunque minetur,
Cedo lubens; ipſis obvertam pectora pœnis,
Omne ferendo malum ſuperans, paciſque requirens
Otia per longos, liceat modò, ſera labores.
Tum gradibus pariter junctis in celſa feruntur
Viſa Dei. Paradiſæis ſupremus in oris
Mons erat; unde oculis, purâque in luce refulgens,
Hinc atque hinc latè terrarum apparuit orbis.

And pious ſorrow; equally inur'd
By moderation either ſtate to bear,
Proſperous or adverſe: ſo ſhalt thou lead
Safeſt thy life, and beſt prepar'd indure
Thy mortal paſſage when it comes. Aſcend
This hill; let *Eve*, for I have drench'd her eyes,
Here ſleep below: while thou to foreſight wak'ſt;
As once thou ſlepſt, whilſt ſhe to life was form'd.
To whom thus *Adam* gratefully reply'd:
Aſcend, I follow thee, ſafe guide, the path
Thou lead'ſt me; and to the hand of heav'n ſubmit,
However chaſt'ning; to the evil turn
My obvious breaſt; arming to overcome
By ſuffering, and earn reſt from labor won;
If ſo I may attain — So both aſcend
In the viſions of God. It was a hill
Of Paradiſe the higheſt; from whoſe top
The hemiſphere of earth, in cleareſt ken,

Nec

Nec magis hoc ſublimis apex, nec apertior inde
Proſpectus, melior quem conſcendebat Adamus,
Cui fraudum antiquus Genitor molitus inani
Arte dolos, varia oſtentans monſtrabat ab alto
Terrarum imperia, & mundi decus omne patentis.
Inde urbes famâ antiquâ notaſque recenti
Perluſtrare procul poterat, loca clara ſupremis
Imperiis; Scythicâ ex terrâ, quà ſceptra Cathaiæ
Torquet atrox Dominus, ſolioque Temirus ad Oxi
Flumina magnifico ſe jactat, ad uſque Pechini
Mœnia, quæ vaſtâ reges ditione Sinenſes
Summa tenent. Agræ dein regna, patentia latè
Indum ultra Gangen, ad littora Cherſoneſi
Divitis: & celſum Ecbatanæ quà maximus implet
Perſa thronum; Cæſar-ve ubi Moſcoviticus arces
Poſſidet, aut ubi fulmineâ Byzantia dextrâ
Arva quatit claro Turcarum ex ſanguine Princeps.
At neque Abyſſinii fines ſpectare Tyranni

Stretch'd out to th' ampleſt reach of proſpect lay.
Not high'r that hill, nor wider looking round,
Whereon, for different cauſe, the Tempter ſet
Our ſecond *Adam* in the wilderneſs,
To ſhew him all earth's kingdoms, and their glory.
His eye might there command wherever ſtood
City of old or modern fame; the ſeat
Of mightieſt empire: from the deſtin'd walls
Of *Cambalu*, ſeat of *Cathaian Can*;
And *Samarcand* by *Oxus*, *Temir*'s throne;
To *Pekin*, of *Sinæan* kings: and thence
To *Agra* and *Labor* of great *Mogul*;
Down to the golden *Cherſoneſe:* or where
The *Perſian* in *Ecbatan* ſat; or ſince
In *Hiſpahan:* or where the *Ruſſian Kzar*
In *Moſcow*; or the *Sultan* in *Bizance*,
Turcheſtan-born: nor could his eye not ken
Th' empire of *Negus* to his utmoſt port

Non erat, Erquicium ad portum, & quæ proxima ponto
Regna minora jacent, Mombazæque atque Melindæ,
Et Quiloæ, Sophalæque, aliis quæ fertur Ophirus.
Tum Nigro à fluvio frontem proſpectat Atlantis,
Accolit & varias quà gens Mauruſia terras,
Ruraque Barbariæ Dominis ſubjecta ſuperbis.
Vidit & Europen, & quà dictura ſubacto
Roma orbi leges. Quin fòrs conceſſa videri
Mexica; gazarum fœcunda Peruvia; nondumque
Effoſſis Guiana opibus, regnata potenti
Geryonis ſoboli nunc aurea nomine tellus.
Majorum interea ductor miracula rerum
Nobiliora parans, oculis dimovit Adami
Quas ſuper intulerant nebulas mendacia poma.
Tum fragiles rutâ euphraſiâque, potentibus herbis,
Exacuit viſûs nervos, luſtratque, vigorem
Inſolitum immittens; (oculis namque acribus uſus)
Tres ſimul inſtillans vitai ex flumine guttas.

Ercoco; and the leſs maritim kings,
Monbaza, and *Quiloa*, and *Melind*,
And *Sofala*, thought *Ophir*, to the realm
Of *Congo* and *Angola*, fartheſt ſouth:
Or thence, from *Niger* flood to *Atlas* mount,
The kingdoms of *Almanſor*, *Fez*, and *Sus*,
Morocco and *Algiers*, and *Tremiſen*:
Or *Europe* thence, and where *Rome* was to ſway
The world: in ſpirit perhaps he alſo ſaw
Rich *Mexico*, the ſeat of *Montezume*,
And *Cuſco* in *Peru*, the richer ſeat
Of *Atabalipa*: and yet un-ſpoil'd
Guiana; whoſe great city *Geryon*'s ſons
Call *El Dorado*. But to nobler ſights,
Michael from *Adam*'s eyes the film remov'd,
Which that falſe fruit that promis'd clearer ſight
Had bred; then purg'd with euphraſy, and rue,
The viſual nerve; for he had much to ſee;

At vis ætherei medicaminis alta receſſus
Uſque etiam extremos mentis penetravit; Adamus
Concidit, occluſitque acies, lucemque refugit.
Ergo illum dextræ auxilio dux blandus amico
Erigit, atque animos renovans, his vocibus infit:
En acres intende acies, & conſpice, Adame,
Quas pœnas ſoboli tua crimina prima futuræ
Immeritas pariunt, vetitos qui avellere fructus
Non auſi, grave Serpentis nec fœdus inibant;
Immuneſque tui ſceleris; verùm inde maligna
Derivant vitia, & graviorum ſemina fraudum.
Intenditque oculos, campumque aſpectat apertum:
Hinc ſegetem & demeſſa recens videt hordea, paſtus
Hinc & ſepta ovium: medioque ut limes in agro,
Ara rudis congeſta herbis & ceſpite agreſti
Conſtitit; huc porrò viridantem Meſſor ariſtam
Primitias ſudans, tulit huc flaventia farra,

And from the well of life three drops inſtill'd.
So deep the pow'r of theſe ingredients pierc'd,
Ev'n to the inmoſt ſeat of mental ſight,
That *Adam* now inforc'd to cloſe his eyes,
Sunk down, and all his ſpirits became intrans'd:
But him the gentle Angel by the hand
Soon rais'd, and his attention thus recall'd:
Adam, now ope thine eyes; and firſt behold
Th' effects, which thy original crime hath wrought
In ſome to ſpring from thee; who never touch'd
Th' excepted tree; nor with the ſnake conſpir'd,
Nor fin'd thy fin; yet from that fin derive
Corruption to bring forth more violent deeds.
His eyes he open'd, and beheld a field,
Part arable and tilth; whereon were ſheaves
New reap'd: the other part ſheep-walks and folds:
I' th' midſt an altar, as the land-mark ſtood;
Ruſtic, of graſſy ſord: thither anon
A ſweaty reaper from his tillage brought
Firſt fruits, the green ear, and the yellow ſheaf;

Quæ

Quæ ſibi ſorte vagâ collegerat obvia dextræ.
Proximus Upilio acceſſit, geſtuque modeſto
Primitias pecorum, præſtanti corpore, lectas
Adduxit ſupplex; tum ritè operatus, omaſum
Extaque conſperſo fragrantia thure refectis
Impoſuit lignis, ſolenni more ſacrorum.
Hujus odoratis confeſtim halantia fumis
Munera, propitio deſcendens lætiùs igni,
Perculit æthereæ raptim vis vivida flammæ:
At non Alterius; deerat nam pectus honeſto
Incoctum. Hinc præceps medio in ſermone vibratum
Ille rotans rapidè ſaxum trans pectus adegit
Paſtori: ruit attonitus, pallenſque gemenſque
Indignantem animam multo cum ſanguine fudit.
Ilicet, immani trepidans formidine, viſu
Horruit Adamus, ſubitiſque ita vocibus orſus:
Heu quæ, cœleſtis Monitor, tam fæva modeſtum
Inſequitur fortuna virum, pia ſacra ferentem?

Uncull'd, as came to hand. A ſhepherd next,
More meek, came with the firſtlings of his flock,
Choiceſt and beſt: then ſacrificing laid
The inwards, and their fat with incenſe ſtrew'd,
On the cleft wood, and all due rites perform'd:
His off'ring ſoon propitious fire from heav'n
Conſum'd with nimble glance and grateful ſteam:
The other's not, for his was not ſincere:
Whereat he inly rag'd, and as they talk'd,
Smote him into the midriff with a ſtone,
That beat out life: he fell; and deadly pale,
Groan'd out his ſoul with guſhing blood effus'd.
Much at the ſight was *Adam* in his heart
Diſmay'd, and thus in haſte to th' Angel cry'd:
O teacher! ſome great miſchief hath befall'n
To that meek man, who well had ſacrific'd:

Hic

Hic pietatis honos? hæc caſtæ præmia mentis?
Olli reſpondit, commotus & ipſe, Michàal:
Cernis ibi fratres binos, Adame, tuoque
Sanguine venturos quondam: Juſtum iſte cecidit
Impius, invidiæ ſtimulis accenſus amaris,
Munera quòd meliùs cœlo fraterna placebant.
Dirum vindicibus pœnis mulctabitur auſum:
Nec tamen alterius meritâ mercede carebit
Pura fides, quanquam indigno jam funere cernis
Mactari, ſanieque immundâ ac pulvere volvi.
Cui pater: heu facinus dirum, cauſamque nefandam!
At mortem aſpexi? remeandum hoc tramite priſcum
In cinerem? ô facies inamœna, horrenda vel ipſo
Conceptu! ah! quantus ſubeuntem invaſerit horror!
Nuntius hæc contra: Quâ formâ corripiet mors
Prima hominem, tibi jam patuit: ſed mortis imago eſt
Plurima; mille viis, inamœnis omnibus, antrum
Itur in obſcurum, deforme; at liminis ipſo

Is piety thus, and pure devotion paid?
T'whom *Michael* thus, he alſo mov'd, reply'd:
Theſe two are brethren, *Adam*, and to come
Out of thy loins: th' unjuſt the juſt hath ſlain
For envy, that his brother's offering found
From heav'n acceptance: but the bloody fact
Will be aveng'd; and th' other's faith approv'd
Loſe no reward; tho' here thou ſee him die,
Rolling in duſt and gore. To which our ſire:
Alas both for the deed, and for the cauſe!
But have I now ſeen death? Is this the way
I muſt return to native duſt? O ſight
Of terror foul, and ugly to behold,
Horrid to think, how horrible to feel!
To whom thus *Michael:* Death thou haſt ſeen
In his firſt ſhape on man: but many ſhapes
Of death, and many are the ways that lead
To his grim cave: all diſmal! yet to ſenſe

Introitu magis horrificum quàm ſedibus imis.
Pars ſubitâ cadet ante diem vi, quale videbas
Haud pridem; flammâ aut fluviis abrepta peribit,
Atque fame. At plures cyathorum largior uſus
Et cœnæ immodicæ perdent: unde ingruet orbi
Morborum atra cohors, qui ſe ſimul ordine ſiſtent
Horrendo ante oculos; ut ſit tibi cernere, ſæc'lis
Damna quot humanis Evæ vitioſa libido
Inferet. En! oculis ſubitò domus ampla patebat;
Turpis, opaca, horrens, miſeræ domus hoſpita turbæ,
Quos Morbi paſſim innumeri preſſere jacentes;
Hic omnis ſe forma Mali agglomerata ferebat,
Membra modis vultuſque trahens crudelibus; Angor
Cardiacus, Febres variæ, immaneſque Catarrhi,
Nervorum rigor, attonitæ Vertiginis horror,
Ulcus edax, rodens malè viſcera Calculus, alvi
Tormina, defixo Stupor anxius ore, Phreneſis,
Et Rabies, languens Phthiſis, attenuataque Tabes,

More terrible at th' entrance, than within.
Some, as thou ſaw'ſt, by violent ſtroke ſhall die;
By fire, flood, famine; by intemperance more,
In meats and drinks, which on the earth ſhall bring
Diſeaſes dire: of which a monſtrous crew
Before thee ſhall appear; that thou may'ſt know
What miſery th' in-abſtinence of *Eve*
Shall bring on men. Immediately a place
Before his eyes appear'd, ſad, noiſom, dark,
A lazar-houſe it ſeem'd; wherein were laid
Numbers of all diſeas'd: all Maladies
Of gaſtly ſpaſm, or racking torture, qualms
Of heart-ſick Agony, all Fev'rous kinds,
Convulſions, Epilepſies, fierce Catarrhs,
Inteſtine Stone and Ulcer, Cholic pangs,
Dæmoniac Phrenzy, moaping Melancholy,

Et Peſtis latè populans, et Anhelitus æger,
Hydrops, excrucianſque imos Fluor acrior artus.
Ut membra irrequieta agitantur! ut undique mœſti
Erumpunt gemitus! ut deſperantia corda
Creber agens, hinc inde toros circumvolat Horror!
Quin Hades capita inſultans ſuper anxia telum
Terrificum quatit; at lentum malè detinet ictum
Sævior, heu votis iterumque iterumque vocatus
Sollicitis, ut ſumma ſalus requieſque laborum.
Ecquis, dura adamas cui circum corda rigeſcat,
Illa diu ſpectacla oculis deformia ſiccis
Cerneret? illacrimat, quanquam olli fœmina mater
Non erat, Adamus; mentemque animoſque viriles
Exſuperat pietas, miſeriſque immittit habenas
Luctibus: at revocans vires, lacrimaſque coercens,
Deinde iterum queſtus reduci vix voce retentat:
Proh gentem miſerandam hominum! quàm immane ruiſti
In præceps! queîs dura malis fortuna reſervat!

And moon-ſtruck Madneſs, pining Atrophy,
Maraſmus, and wide-waſting Peſtilence,
Dropſies and Aſthmas, and joint-racking Rheums.
Dire was the toſſing! deep the groans! Deſpair
Tended the ſick, buſieſt from couch to couch;
And over them triumphant Death his dart
Shook; but delay'd to ſtrike, tho' oft invok'd
With vows, as their chief good and final hope.
Sight ſo deform what heart of rock could long
Dry-ey'd behold? *Adam* could not; but wept,
Though not of woman born; compaſſion quell'd
His beſt of man, and gave him up to tears
A ſpace; 'till firmer thoughts reſtrain'd exceſs,
And ſcarce recovering words his plaint renew'd:
O miſerable mankind! to what fall
Degraded, to what wretched ſtate reſerv'd!

Quin tenebris jam extincta, omni cum ſtirpe, premaris?
Cur data vita, per hos miſerè extorquenda labores?
Obtruſam an potiùs memorem? Nam vita quid eſſet,
Si modò fas præſcire homini; aut penetrare recuſet
Limina, quamprimùm attigerit; celeri-ve retrorſum
Ardeat ire fugâ, lætâque in pace reverti.
Ergo Dei effigies, homini decus addita quondam
Erecto, celſoſque ferenti ad ſidera vultus
Aurea, ſi priſcâ exciderit virtute, labores
Tot ſubeat genere indignos, tot monſtra dolorum?
Ah! quianam horrificis pœnis, viſuque tremendis,
Vivida quæ ſuperant veteris veſtigia formæ,
Non prohibent? Nec ſancta Patris defendit imago?
Continuò Auctoris deceſſit imago, Michàal
Rettulit, à patrio cum degenerare decore
Auderent, diroque agitante libidinis æſtro,
Demiſſi in terras pecudumque exempla ſecuti,
Se Vitii formâ induerent: hinc incidit Evæ

Better end here unborn! Why is life giv'n,
To be thus wreſted from us? rather why
Obtruded on us thus? who, if we knew
What we receive, would either not accept
Life offer'd; or ſoon beg to lay it down;
Glad to be ſo diſmiſs'd in peace. Can thus
Th' image of God in man, created once
So goodly, and erect, tho' faulty ſince,
To ſuch unſightly ſufferings be debas'd,
Under inhuman pains? Why ſhould not man,
Retaining ſtill divine ſimilitude
In part, from ſuch deformities be free,
And for his Maker's image ſake exempt?
Their Maker's image, anſwer'd *Michael*, then
Forſook them, when themſelves they vilify'd
To ſerve ungovern'd appetite: and took
His image whom they ſerv'd, a brutiſh vice,
Inductive mainly to the ſin of *Eve*.

Prima mali labes; hinc ſordida pœna ſecuta eſt.
Effigiem nec enim divinam turpibus auſis,
Sed propriam maculant, aut ſaltem auctoribus ipſis
Mutatam in pejus; dum quas natura ſalubres
Caſta dedit, renuunt normas, morboſque moleſtos
Adſciſcunt: meritò; effigiem quia numinis, ipſis
Impreſſam, haud colerent. Fas omne eſt, inquit Adamus,
Cedo lubens: at nulla, aditus hos præter acerbos,
Ad mortem, ad cineres cognatos ſemita nulla eſt?
  Mollior eſt certè, Dux deinde remiſit; honeſtum
Si diſcas ſervare modum, ſi pocula ſumas
Sobria, nec victus nimios: alimenta petantur,
Quæ ſibi vult natura; abſit vitioſa libido.
Sic longâ reduces ſerie cum evolveris annos
Integer, hinc morti tandem maturus, amicum
In matris labere ſinum, ceu mitia poma
Autumno collapſa cadunt: ſin fortè legentis
Admôrit ſe dextra, volens faciliſque ſequeris.

Therefore ſo abject is their puniſhment,
Disfiguring not God's likeneſs, but their own:
Or if his likeneſs, by themſelves defac'd;
While they pervert pure nature's healthful rules
To loathſome ſickneſs: worthily, ſince they
God's image did not reverence in themſelves.
  I yield it juſt, ſaid *Adam*, and ſubmit.
But is there yet no other way, beſides
Theſe painful paſſages, how we may come
To death, and mix with our connatural duſt?
  There is, ſaid *Michael*, if thou well obſerve
The rule of not too much; by temperance taught
In what thou eat'ſt and drink'ſt; ſeeking from thence
Due nouriſhment, no gluttonous delight:
'Till many years over thy head return,
So may'ſt thou live; till like ripe fruit thou drop
Into thy mother's lap; or be with eaſe

Hoc ſenium eſt: ſed flos viridis deceſſerit ævi,
Sed vires, formæque decor: queîs lenta ſubibit
Debilitas, rugæque, & rari in vertice cani.
Nec tibi jam poterit ſenſus penetrare voluptas
Obtuſos; pro ſpe juvenili, alacrique vigore,
Inſolitum effœto torpeſcet ſanguine frigus;
Quin animæ nervorum alacres atque aura premetur
Lætifica; & mollis vitæ exſiccabitur humor.
Cui Pater: haud equidem defendi à morte, nec ævi
Jam ſpatium proferre velim; jam cura tenebit
Unica, queîs meliùs ſtudiis hoc molis iniquæ
Pondere me tandem expediam: ſtat cuncta ſereno
Ferre animo, vitæque datos contingere fines.
Ille autem: nec vita odio tibi, nec ſit amori;
Tu bene fac vivas, dum vixeris; an breve, cœli
Arbitrio permitte, an ſit tibi longius ævum.
Quin age, ſeſe oculis nova jam ſpectacula præbent.

Gather'd, not harſhly pluck'd; for death mature.
This is old age: but then thou muſt out-live
Thy youth, thy ſtrength, thy beauty, which will change
To wither'd, weak, and gray: thy ſenſes then
Obtuſe, all taſte of pleaſure muſt forego,
To what thou haſt; and for the air of youth,
Hopeful and chearful, in thy blood will reign
A melancholy damp of cold and dry,
To weigh thy ſpirits down; and laſt conſume
The balm of life.—To whom our anceſtor:
Henceforth I fly not death, nor would prolong
Life much; bent rather, how I may be quit,
Faireſt and eaſieſt, of this cumb'rous charge;
Which I muſt keep 'till my appointed day
Of rend'ring up, and patiently attend
My diſſolution. *Michael* reply'd:
Nor love thy life, nor hate; but what thou liv'ſt,
Live well; how long or ſhort, permit to heav'n:
And now prepare thee for another ſight.

Reſpi-

Reſpicit; et campi luſtrans ſpatia ampla patentis,
Cernit ibi vario tentoria picta colore:
Hinc vaga paſcuntur virides armenta per herbas;
Illinc exaudita, melos modulata canorum
Organa, dulciſonæque lyræ; nec dextra latebat
Artificis, ſciret qui verrere fila, modoſque
Vertere, veloci diſcrimina mille ſonorum
Alternans digito, certoque errore vagatus;
Nunc faciles mutat numeros, nunc deinde retractat
Tranſcurrens, varioque fugit ſequiturque volatu.
Parte aliâ ſteterat, validâ qui incude laborans
Pondera bina, æris ferrique, immenſa domârat;
Sive reperta, ruens quà fòrs abſumpſerat ignis
Montanis nemora alta jugis aut vallibus imis,
Uſque cavas terræ in venas, liquida inde cavernæ
Ad fauces effuſa; acri ſeu vortice in auras
Impulerat rapidâ vi ſubterraneus amnis.
Hinc maſſam in cellas reſolutam ritè paratas

He look'd, and ſaw a ſpacious plain, whereon
Were tents of various hue: by ſome were herds
Of cattle grazing: others, whence the ſound
Of inſtruments, that made melodious chime,
Was heard of harp and organ; and who mov'd
Their ſtops and chords, was ſeen: his volant touch
Inſtinct through all proportions, low and high,
Fled and purſu'd tranſverſe the reſonant fugue.
In other part ſtood one, who at the forge
Lab'ring, two maſſy clods of ir'n and braſs,
Had melted; whether found, where caſual fire
Had waſted woods on mountain, or in vale,
Down to the veins of earth; thence gliding hot
To ſome cave's mouth; or whether waſh'd by ſtream
From under-ground: the liquid ore he drain'd
Into fit molds prepar'd; from which he form'd

Detulit;

Detulit; unde artis varia ut fabricaverat arma,
Tum quicquid fuſum fieret ſculptum-ve metallo.
Se deinde agglomerant diversâ ex parte virûm gens
Diſſimilis, patriiſque altè de collibus omnem
Infuſi campum implêrant. Formâque patebant
Atque habitu juſti; ſtudiiſque ac pectore toto
Ritè Deum colere arrecti, & mirac'la potentum,
Quà datur, explorare operum; nec ea ultima, per quæ
Pacis amica homines libertatiſque bearent
Munera. Continuò patulis tentoria valvis
Fœmineas fudere greges, pulchraſque videri,
Et gemmis nitidas, & pictis veſtibus oſtro.
Mollia laſcivæ citharis modulamina vocis
Aptârunt, pedibuſque leves plauſere choreas.
Convertere repente Viri pietate ſeveri
Lumina, per lætas ſine lege vagantia turmas:
Tum ſenſim illecebris in cæca procacibus acti
Retia, quiſque ſuam ante alias cupiere, cupitam

Firſt his own tools: then what might elſe be wrought
Fuſil or grav'n in metal. After theſe,
But on the hither ſide, a different ſort
From the high neighb'ring hills, which was their ſeat,
Down to the plain deſcended: by their guiſe
Juſt men they ſeem, and all their ſtudy bent
To worſhip God aright, and know his works
Not hid; nor thoſe things laſt, which might preſerve
Freedom and peace to men: they on the plain
Long had not walk'd, when from the tents behold!
A bevy of fair women; richly gay
In gems and wanton dreſs: to th' harp they ſung
Soft amorous ditties, and in dance came on.
The men, tho' grave, ey'd them; and let their eyes
Rove without rein; 'till in the amorous net
Firſt caught, they lik'd, and each his liking choſe;

Legerunt

Legerunt ſibi quiſque; ineuntque tenerrima amoris
Fœdera, dum veneris prænuntius ille rediret
Heſperus: hinc (venis ea ſubdita flamma!) jugales
Accendunt properè tædas; avidiſque petentes
Te votis, Hymenæe, vocant, haud ante vocatum:
Fervent altiſonis tentoria feſta triumphis.
Hos ubi congreſſus lætos proſpexit, amoris
Carpentem fructus & mollia dona juventam,
Serta inter floreſque, lyraſque & grata viciſſim
Carmina; corripitur mirâ dulcedine Adamus
Exultans; adeò inſinuat per corda voluptas
Mollia, naturâ nimiùm ſuadente magiſtrâ.
Sic deinde effatur fervens: Fidiſſime cœli
Interpres, mihi qui liquidò das cernere, gentis
Summe Seraphinæ! en rerum felicior ordo
Ingreditur, viſis contraria viſa rependens,
Speſque novas pacemque ferens. Odia aſpera nuper,
Horrida mors, dolor horridior: lætiſſima vultûs

And now of love they treat, 'till th'ev'ning ſtar
Love's harbinger appear'd: then all in heat
They light the nuptial torch; and bid invoke
Hymen, then firſt to marriage rites invok'd:
With feaſt and muſic all the tents reſound.
Such happy interview and fair event
Of love, and youth not loſt, ſongs, garlands,
flow'rs,
And charming ſymphonies, attach'd the heart
Of *Adam*, ſoon inclin'd t' admit delight,
The bent of nature! which he thus expreſs'd:
True opener of mine eyes, prime Angel bleſt!
Much better ſeems this viſion, and more hope
Of peaceful days portends, than thoſe two paſt:
Thoſe were of hate and death, or pain much worſe;
Here nature ſeems fulfill'd in all her ends.

Hìc

Hìc decora, hìc ſummos natura oſtentat honores.
Nuntius inde refert: ah ne tibi pectora blando
Decipiat nimiùm vultu ſpecioſa voluptas:
O præſtans animi, & meliora in munera nate,
Sanctior, & ſine labe, Dei omnipotentis imago!
Quæ tibi riſerunt tentoria, læta videri,
Fraudis erant ſcelerumque domus; ibi cæde madentis
Fraternâ infelix ſoboles habitura penates.
Scilicet egregias ſtudiis felicibus artes
Expolient, vitæ decus; ingenioque ſagaci
Artificum famam adſciſcent; Patris omnipotentis
Immemores, qui ſcire dedit, qui munera pleno
Numine diffudit; nec fontem, unde orta, fatentur:
At ſe formosâ jactabunt prole parentes.
Lætior illa cohors, roſeo quas ore decoras
Vidiſti, lepidaſque adeò, ſimileſque deabus,
Ingenuos, qualeſque colat matrona pudica,
Contemnent mores, veræque domeſtica laudis

To whom thus *Michael:* Judge not what is beſt,
By pleaſure, tho' to nature ſeeming meet;
Created as thou art to nobler end,
Holy and pure, conformity divine!
Thoſe tents thou ſaw'ſt ſo pleaſant, were the tents
Of wickedneſs; wherein ſhall dwell his race,
Who ſlew his brother: ſtudious they appear
Of arts that poliſh life; inventors rare;
Unmindful of their Maker, tho his ſpirit
Taught them; but they his gifts acknowledg'd none.
Yet they a beauteous off-ſpring ſhall beget.
For that fair female troop thou ſaw'ſt, that ſeem'd
Of goddeſſes ſo blithe, ſo ſmooth, ſo gay;
Yet empty of all good, wherein conſiſts
Woman's domeſtic honor, and chief praiſe:

Munera;

Munera; laſcivas inſtructæ gnaviter artes,
Molle melos, choreas; ornatu effulgere, linguæ
Blanditias jactare, oculique procacia tela.
Illis ſancta virûm gens, ob pietatis amorem
Dicta Dei quondam ſoboles, (venerabile nomen!)
Cedet iners, decoriſque ruet famæque prioris
Immemor, illecebris turbæ deluſa profanæ;
Ebria jam dulci fortunâ, undanſque tumenti
Lætitiâ: at rivo hinc manabunt ubere luctus.

Tum brevia infelix ſic gaudia mittit Adamus:
Heu viſu indignum! quæ tanta inſania verum
Virtutis callem ingreſſos, quis devius error
Splendenti medium per iter de tramite torquet?
At video humanos etiamnum errore dolores
Fœmineo, veterique eadem mala fonte renaſci.

Fons, unde effluxere, (remiſit deinde Michàal)
Mollities vitioſa viri eſt: quem ſancta tueri
Imperia, atque arces decuit tenuiſſe receptas.

Bred only and completed to the taſte
Of luſtful appetence; to ſing, to dance,
To dreſs and troule the tongue, and roll the eye;
To theſe, that ſober race of men, whoſe lives
Religious titled them the ſons of God,
Shall yield up all their virtue, all their fame,
Ignobly! to the trains, and to the ſmiles
Of theſe fair atheiſts; and now ſwim in joy,
E'er long to ſwim at large, and laugh: for which
The world e're long (a world of tears!) muſt weep.

To which thus *Adam* of ſhort joy bereft:
O pity and ſhame! that they, who to live well
Enter'd ſo fair, ſhould turn aſide to tread
Paths indirect, or in the mid-way faint!
But ſtill I ſee the tenor of man's woe
Hold on the ſame, from woman to begin.

From man's effeminate ſlackneſs it begins,
Said th' Angel, who ſhould better hold his place

Verùm age, flecte oculos, ſcenæque adverte recenti.
Continuò immensâ ditione patentia regna
Aſpectat; celebreſque urbes, commiſtaque rura,
Eductas cœlo turres, portaſque ſuperbas;
Concurſuſque feros, facieſque horrenda minatas
Bella; giganteæ prolis magna oſſa, animoſque
Audentes. Pars tela vibrant; pars effera frænis
Ora premunt ſpumantis equi: mora nulla, ruentes
Hinc equites peditesque, aut concurrêre viro vir
Cominus, aut denſas acie explicuere cohortes,
Haud bello ignavas. Aſt hinc delecta virorum
Agmina de pratis armenta recentibus arcent
Bucera, præſtantes tauros, nitidaſque juvencas;
Lanigerumque pecus, querulos cum matribus agnos.
Cuſtodes fugere, animâ trepidante, cientque
Auxilia attoniti: pugna inde cruenta; feroces
Confligunt ſævo inter ſe certamine turmæ:
Quà paſtæ nuper pecudes, nunc ſquallida tabo

By wiſdom and ſuperior gifts receiv'd.
But now prepare thee for another ſcene.
He look'd, and ſaw wide territory ſpread
Before him, towns, and rural works between:
Cities of men, with lofty gates and tow'rs;
Concourſe in arms; fierce faces threat'ning wars;
Giants of mighty bone, and bold empriſe.
Part wield their arms; part curb the foaming ſteed;
Single, or in array of battle rang'd,
Both horſe and foot; nor idly muſt'ring ſtood:
One way, a band ſelect from forage drives
A herd of beeves, fair oxen and fair kine,
From a fat meadow-ground; or fleecy flock,
Ewes and their bleating lambs, over the plain,
Their booty: ſcarce with life the ſhepherds fly;
But call in aid; which makes a bloody fray.
With cruel tournament the ſquadrons join!
Where cattle paſtur'd late, now ſcatter'd lies

Horret

Horret ubique armis multoque cadavere tellus,
Heu latè deſerta. Arcem obſidione ſuperbam
Circumdant alii in caſtris, atque ariete crebo
Oppugnant, ſcaliſque petunt, tacitiſve fodinis.
Miſſilibuſque alii telis ſe mœnibus altis
Defendunt, lapideſque & flammea ſulphura jactant;
Hinc atque hinc diræ cædes, & geſta gigantum.
Concilium ex aliâ Præcones parte ciebant
Sceptrigeri in portis, urbiſque in limine primo:
Huc venere ſenes, conſperſi tempora canis;
Huc bellatores validi coiere; ſeruntur
Sermones varii: ſubitò cum exorta tumultu
Seditio. Vir deinde gravis ſeſe extulit, ævi
Jam medium emenſus ſpatium; qui multa locutus
Faſque nefaſque ſuper, ſuper æqui examine multa,
Pace, fideque, Dei cultu, ſummique tremendo
Judicis arbitrio. Simul hunc juveneſque ſeneſque
Riſere; & cæſum laniâſſent acribus iris,

With carcaſſes and arms, th'inſanguin'd field,
Deſerted. Others to a city ſtrong
Lay ſiege, incamp'd; by batt'ry, ſcale and mine,
Aſſaulting: others from the wall defend
With dart and jav'lin, ſtones, and ſulph'rous fire;
On each hand ſlaughter and gigantic deeds.
In other part the ſceptred heralds call
To council, in the city gates; anon
Gray-headed men and grave, with warriors mix'd,
Aſſemble; and harangues are heard: but ſoon
In factious oppoſition; till at laſt,
Of middle age one riſing, eminent
In wiſe deport, ſpake much of right and wrong,
Of juſtice, of religion, truth and peace,
And judgment from above: him old and young
Exploded, and had ſeiz'd with violent hands;
Had not a cloud deſcending ſnatch'd him thence,

Nocte niſi aeriâ deſcendens cærula nubes
Inſano ereptum fremitu ſuper aſtra tuliſſet.
Sic rabidus furor, & gladii vis dura minacis
Incubuere arvis; nec ſpes erat ulla ſalutis.
Talia proſpiciens multùm lacrimabat Adamus,
Affatuſque ducem, queſtuque & triſtibus infit
Lamentis: ah! quæ iſta cohors? Hadiſne miniſtri?
Non homines certè; fraternâ cæde rubentis
Crimina qui toties iterant, & funera latè
Funeribus cumulant: adeò fratrem undique frater,
Leto hominem dat homo. Sed quis pius ille, periclis
Quem Deus eripuit, natis pietate periclis?
Dux iterum ſic orſa refert: Hæc edita proles
Imparibus, tibi nuper erat quæ cernere, vinclis
Connubii; quà juncta Piis ita fœdere lævo
Impia gens, penitus ſtudiis atque indole diſcors;
Hinc animis orti immanes, hinc corpore partus.

Unſeen amid the throng. So violence
Proceeded, and oppreſſion, and ſword-law,
Through all the plain, and refuge none was found.
Adam was all in tears, and to his guide
Lamenting turn'd full ſad: O! what are theſe?
Death's miniſters, not men! who thus deal death
Inhumanly to men: and multiply
Ten thouſand-fold the ſin of him who ſlew
His brother: for of whom ſuch maſſacre
Make they, but of their brethren; men of men?
But who was that juſt man, whom had not heav'n
Reſcu'd, had in his righteouſneſs been loſt?
To whom thus *Michael*: Theſe are the product
Of thoſe ill-mated marriages thou ſaw'ſt;
Where good with bad were match'd; who of themſelves
Abhor to join: and by imprudence mix'd,
Produce prodigious births of body or mind.
Such were theſe giants; men of high renown:
For in thoſe days might only ſhall be admir'd;

Talia

Talia conſpecti nuper portenta gigantes,
Sic famâ memorati: illis nam ſola cluebit
Temporibus rabies violens, mentita colorem
Virtutis: bellis domitare ferocibus, urbes
Obruere, ac populos paſſim, ſpolia ampla referre
Cædem inter ſtragemque immanem, ea ſumma feretur
Gloria; magnificis patriâ plaudente triumphis,
Victores latè incedent, gentiſque patroni
Humanæ, divi, divûmque invicta propago;
Ah! vaſtatores potiùs, peſteſque vocandi.
Is terris clareſcet honos: digniſſima famâ
Quæ fuerint, premet obſcuris nox dira tenebris.
Ille autem, lucis de te qui ſeptimus oras
Inviſet, quem ſolum inter tot millia juſtum
Agmina vidiſti; furiiſque hoſtilibus actum,
Auderet quoniam turbâ colere unus in omni
Juſtitiam, et vera in mediis malè grata profari,
" Ut Deus in terras quondam deſcenderit ultor,

And valor, and heroic virtue, call'd:
To overcome in battel, and ſubdue
Nations, and bring home ſpoils with infinite
Man-ſlaughter, ſhall be held the higheſt pitch
Of human glory; and for glory done
Of triumph, to be ſtyl'd great conquerors,
Patrons of mankind, Gods, and ſons of Gods:
Deſtroyers rightlier call'd, and plagues of men.
Thus fame ſhall be atchiev'd, renown on earth;
And what moſt merits fame, in ſilence hid.
But he, the ſeventh from thee, whom thou beheldſt
The only righteous in a world perverſe,
And therefore hated, therefore ſo beſet
With foes, for daring ſingle to be juſt,
And utter odious truth, that God would come
To judge them with his ſaints: him the moſt High

Stipa-

Stipatus latè divis:" Illum omnipotens Rex,
Ambroſiâ raptum in nebulâ ſuper aſtra quadrigis
Aligeris, cœlo, te conſpiciente, recepit:
Scilicet ut major fato, immuniſque ſepulcri,
Regna voluptatis liquidæ ſanctæque ſalutis
Incolat, & propiora Dei conſortia jactet.
Vidiſti quæ dona piis: quæ ſontibus iræ
Immineant, en iſta tibi ſpectacula pandent.
Reſpexit; rerumque oculis nova forma patebat:
Clangore horriſono ceſsârat ahenea belli
Vox furere; inque vicem ludi & ſubiere lepores,
Luxus, feſta, chori, fremitus: connubia miſcent
Præcipites, proſtrant-ve, ut fert furioſa libido;
At neque adulteriis parcunt diriſque rapinis,
Quà fòrs cunque trahit conſpectæ gratia formæ:
Crebreſcunt cyathi, & civilia prælia fervent.
Ingreditur tandem Senior pietate verendus;
Acribus objurgat dictis; & voce ſeverâ

Rap'd in a balmy cloud with winged ſteeds,
Did, as thou ſaw'ſt, receive; to walk with God
High in ſalvation, and the climes of bliſs,
Exempt from death: to ſhew thee what reward
Awaits the good; the reſt what puniſhment:
Which, now direct thine eyes, and ſoon behold.
He look'd, and ſaw the face of things quite chang'd:
The brazen throat of war had ceas'd to roar;
All now was turn'd to jollity and game,
To luxury and riot, feaſt and dance;
Marrying, or proſtituting, as befel,
Rape or adultery, where paſſing fair
Allur'd them: thence from cups to civil broils.
At length a reverend Sire among them came,
And of their doings great diſlike declar'd,
And teſtify'd againſt their ways: he oft
Frequented their aſſemblies, whereſo met,

Teſtatus,

Teſtatus, vitia inſequitur vitaſque pudendas.
Cœtibus ille frequens variis, epuliſque triumphiſque,
Adfuit; indecores juſſit deſueſcere mores,
Atque odiſſe nefas; miſeriſque inſtare tremendas
Admonuit, cæco clauſis ceu carcere, pœnas.
Nequicquam—quare indignans, nec tendere contra
Ampliùs aggreſſus, procul hinc tentoria movit.
Deinde ruens montis proceras vertice pinos,
Navigium ingenti molitur mole, figuram
Deſignans cubiti ad normam, quàm longa, profunda,
Lataque; tum pice perfudit; latere oſtia fixit
In medio; & cumulis congeſta cibaria largis,
Omne genus, hominis pecorumque extruxit in uſus.
Cum ſubitò è pecudum ſæclis, (mirabile viſu!)
Ex variis aviumque inſectorumque minorum
Agminibus, numero ſepteni adiere, pareſque,
Ritè ſacram ingreſſi, proprio quiſque ordine, navem:
Tum demùm & ternâ Senior cum prole, ſecutâ

Triumphs or feſtivals: and to them preach'd
Converſion and repentance, as to ſouls
In priſon, under judgments imminent:
But all in vain! which when he ſaw, he ceas'd
Contending, and remov'd his tents far off.
Then from the mountain hewing timber tall,
Began to build a veſſel of huge bulk;
Meaſur'd by cubit, length, and breadth, and height;
Smear'd round with pitch; and in the ſide a door
Contriv'd; and of proviſions laid in large,
For man and beaſt: when lo, a wonder ſtrange!
Of every beaſt, and bird, and inſect ſmall
Came ſevens, and pairs, and enter'd in, as taught
Their order: laſt the Sire and his three ſons,
With their four wives: and God made faſt the door.

Conjuge

Conjuge quemque ſuâ: portas Deus obice firmat.
Conſurgit notus intereà, atque horrentibus alis
Hinc atque hinc latè incumbens, unà undique nubes
Denſat agens cœlo varias: dant nubibus ingens
Subſidium aerii montes, glomerante coactas
Agmine nigrantes nebulas, fluidoſque vapores.
Tum piceâ involvi caligine triſte lacunar
Cœlorum; ruere indomito properantiùs imbres
Impete, dum penitus tellus jam immerſa lateret.
Inter aquas equitat Navis, prorâque triumphans
Roſtratâ, fluctus premit indignata tumentes.
Diluvium immani delêrat tecta ruinâ
Cætera, cum gazis ſimul omnibus obruta: pontus
Uſque adeò ponto incubuit, ſine littore pontus.
Quà nuper vario fluxere palatia luxu,
Monſtra marina ibi jam ſtabulant, catuloſque biformes
Progenerant; hominumque ex tot modò millibus, omne
Quod ſupereſt, capiunt ſpatia unius arcta carinæ.

Mean while the ſouth-wind roſe, and, with black wings
Wide-hovering, all the clouds together drove
From under heav'n; the hills to their ſupply
Vapor and exhalation duſk, and moiſt,
Sent up amain: and now the thicken'd ſky
Like a dark cieling ſtood: down ruſh'd the rain
Impetuous; and continu'd, 'till the earth
No more was ſeen: the floating veſſel ſwum
Up-lifted; and ſecure with beaked prow
Rode tilting o'er the waves: all dwellings elſe
Flood overwhelm'd, and them with all their pomp
Deep under water roll'd; ſea cover'd ſea;
Sea without ſhoar! and in their palaces
Where luxury late reign'd, ſea monſters whelp'd,
And ſtabled: of mankind, ſo numerous late,

Quis

Quis tibi tunc, Adame, dolor, genus omne tuenti
Everſum, & miſerè vaſtatas undique terras!
Attonito tibi tunc fluctus fremuere ſub alto
Pectore, curarumque haud mitior obruit æſtus:
At te tollere humo Ductor dignatus, amicis
Solari auxiliis quærens, ſolatia ſiqua
Acciperes. Qualis Genitor, qui fortè domûs ſpem,
Ipſius ante oculos, ictu conſpexerit uno
Abreptos natoſque ſimul caroſque nepotes.
Deinde ita vix ægro rumpebas pectore queſtus:
Hæc utinam haud prævisa! utinam caligo futuri
Pectus adhuc premeret. Sic me, mihi debita fato,
Vexârat pars ſola mali; quod & uſque recurrit
Heu nimium! redeunte die. Nunc incubat uni
Congeſtum, ſeris quodcunque nepotibus olim
Volventis paritura ævi longinqua vetuſtas;
Præcipiteſque ruunt alieno tempore luctus.
At nemo hinc avidis, ſibi quæ ventura ſuiſve,

All left in one ſmall bottom ſwum im-bark'd.
How didſt thou grieve then, *Adam!* to behold
The end of all thy off-ſpring, end ſo ſad,
Depopulation! Thee another flood,
Of tears and ſorrow a flood, thee alſo drown'd;
And ſunk thee as thy ſons: 'till gently rear'd
By th' Angel, on thy feet thou ſtood'ſt at laſt,
Tho' comfortleſs: as when a father mourns
His children, all in view deſtroy'd at once:
And ſcarce to th' Angel utter'dſt thus thy plaint:
O viſions ill foreſeen! Better had I
Liv'd ignorant of future! ſo had born
My part of evil only, each day's lot
Enough to bear: thoſe now, that were diſpens'd
The burden of many ages, on me light
At once, by my fore-knowledge; gaining birth
Abortive to torment me e'er their being,
With thought that they muſt be. Let no man ſeek

Exploret ſtudiis; mala nam ventura neceſſe eſt:
Nec poterit prævisa evadere; nec minùs ipſa
Torquebunt, quàm ſi exacto jam tempore adeſſent.
Iſta abiit ſed cura: hominum mihi voce monendum
Quem tandem inveniam? raros, ſupereſſe ruinæ
Queîs licitum, abſumet rabies famis aſpra dolorque,
Undarum miſeranda inter deſerta vagantes.
Sperâram, ſimul horriſoni violentia ferri
Bellorumque furor requieverat, omnia lætè
Terrarum ceſſura plagis; paciſque beatæ
Otia, perpetuæque habituros dona ſenectæ
Mortales: ſed enim veri mens vana fefellit.
Pax nocet ipſa; luemque effundens undique, diras
Exæquat belli clades. Quo talia pacto
Eveniunt, Dux, ede mihi, cœleſtis; & iſtic
An ruat omne hominum genus, & ſtirps occidat omnis?
Dux contra: quos jam gazis refoniſque triumphis

Henceforth to be foretold, what ſhall befall
Him or his children: evil he may be ſure:
Which neither his fore-knowing can prevent;
And he the future evil ſhall no leſs
In apprehenſion, than in ſubſtance feel;
Grievous to bear! But that care now is paſt;
Man is not whom to warn: thoſe few eſcap'd,
Famin and anguiſh will at laſt conſume,
Wand'ring that wat'ry deſert. I had hope,
When violence was ceas'd, and war on earth,
All would have then gone well; peace would have crown'd
With length of happy days the race of man.
But I was far deceiv'd! for now I ſee
Peace to corrupt no leſs, than war to waſte.
How comes it thus? Unfold, cœleſtial guide!
And whether here the race of man will end.
To whom thus *Michael*: Thoſe whom laſt thou ſaw'ſt
In triumph, and luxurious wealth, are they

Lætantes mirare, inſigni laude videbas
Bellorum haudpridem tumidos, animiſque ſuperbos
Fortibus: at veræ deerant virtutis honores.
Hi devaſtatis, cum cæde & ſanguine, latè
Gentibus, illuſtres titulos ac nomina famâ
Sortiti egregia, exuviiſque ingentibus aucti,
Turpia mutato labentur in otia curſu,
Deſidiam, & plumas, molleſque libidinis artes;
Hinc dominata impune ſuperbia ducet ab ipſis
Prælia amicitiis, & pacis fœdera rumpet.
Quinetiam bello domiti, & juga triſtia paſſi,
Exuerint mores cum libertate, Deique
Solennes cultus; pietas quem flectere mendax
Neſciit, ut duro tegeret certamine pugnæ,
Prædantiſ-ve minas rabiemque averteret hoſtis.
Tum verò, & ſpecie poſitâ pietatis & umbrâ,
Effreni aſſueſcent luxu variiſque natare
Deliciis, ſaturo dederint quas corde tyranni.

Firſt ſeen in acts of proweſs eminent,
And great exploits; but of true virtue void:
Who having ſpil'd much blood, and done much waſte,
Subduing nations; and atchiev'd thereby
Fame in the world, high titles, and rich prey,
Shall change their courſe to pleaſure, eaſe, and ſloth,
Surfeit and luſt; 'till wantonneſs and pride,
Raiſe out of friendſhip hoſtile deeds in peace.
The conquer'd alſo, and inſlav'd by war,
Shall with their freedom loſt, all virtue loſe,
And fear of God; from whom their piety feign'd,
In ſharp conteſt of battle found no aid
Againſt invaders: therefore cool'd in zeal,
Thence-forth ſhall practiſe how to live ſecure,
Worldly or diſſolute; on what their lords
Shall leave them to enjoy: for the earth ſhall bear

Namque ſinu plus terra ſatis generabit; ut inde
Spectetur, ſi fas poſſint ſervare modumque.
Ergo omnes in prava ruent audentiùs, omnes
Degeneres; fidei obliti, juriſque, modique;
Dum tandem ſeſe, rerum in caligine tantâ,
Filius extulerit lucis, qui ſolus iniquis
Moribus, illecebriſque obnitier uſque nefandis
Auſit, & irato impavidum ſe opponere mundo.
Major et opprobriis pariter rabieque, ſeveris
Facta palàm inceſſet dictis; deinde æquus honeſti
Monſtrabit callem, quà ſe via certior, almâ
Pace nitens, via læta, aperit; pœnaſque monebit
Cordibus indomitis, meritumque inſtare furorem.
Irriſus populo redit. At pietatis amantem
Omnipotens, unum in terris, læto ore tuetur.
Hinc, mandante Deo, molem mirabilis arcæ,
(Vidiſti) ingentem ſtatuet, quà ſeque ſuoſque
Incolumes foveat Pater, eripiatque tremendo

More than enough, that temperance may be try'd:
So all ſhall turn degen'rate, all deprav'd;
Juſtice and temperance, truth and faith forgot;
One man except, the only ſon of light
In a dark age, againſt example good,
Againſt allurement, cuſtom, and a world
Offended: fearleſs of reproach, and ſcorn,
Or violence, he of their wicked ways
Shall them admoniſh; and before them ſet
The paths of righteouſneſs, how much more ſafe,
And full of peace; denouncing wrath to come
On their impenitence; and ſhall return
Of them derided. But of God obſerv'd,
The one juſt man alive, by his command
Shall build a wondrous ark, as thou beheldſt,
To ſave himſelf and houſhold from amidſt

Rerum

Rerum è naufragio, & mundi impendente ruinâ.
Aſt ubi jam Senior navem, & conſcenderit unà
Lecta hominum ac pecudum manus, & quæcunque animantum
Gens vitâ fruitura ſuperſtite, clauſa benignis
Tutiùs hoſpitiis; ſimul ætheris undique vaſti
Pandentur cataractæ, effuſiſque imbribus atris,
Nocte dieque, ruent terras: ruptiſque profundi
Fontibus, in dorſum oceanus ſublime tumeſcet
Spumeus, aerioſque invadet vortice montes.
Ipſe ſuâ mons hic Paradiſi è ſede feretur
Undarum vi divulſus, fluviique furore
Cornigeri, volventis opes & amœna vireta
Et nemorum decus omne, uſque alti in gurgitis ora:
Rurſus ibi infixis radicibus inſula fiet
Immanis, ſale fœta, horrens, ingloria ſedes
Phocarum, orcarumque, & clangentum fulicarum.
His ſeſe Omnipotens ſanctos teſtatur honores
Haud ulli impreſſiſſe loco, ni caſta hominum gens

A world devote to univerſal wreck.
No ſooner he, with them of man and beaſt,
Select for life, ſhall in the ark be lodg'd,
And ſhelter'd round; but all the cataracts
Of heav'n ſet open, on the earth ſhall pour
Rain day and night; all fountains of the deep
Broke up, ſhall heave the ocean to uſurp
Beyond all bounds; 'till inundation riſe
Above the higheſt hills. Then ſhall this mount
Of paradiſe, by might of waves, be mov'd
Out of his place, puſh'd by the horned flood;
With all his verdure ſpoil'd, and trees a-drift
Down the great river to the opening gulf,
And there take root; an iſland ſalt, and bare,
The haunt of ſeals and orcs, and ſea-mews' clang;
To teach thee that God attributes to place
No ſanctity, if none be thither brought
By men who there frequent, or therein dwell.

Mori-

Moribus ornârit, quaſcunque habitaverit, oras.
Quin age, nunc oculis hauri, quæ deinde ſequuntur.
  Extulit ille oculos; navemque in gurgite vidit
Jam decreſcenti: toto undique nubila cœlo
Fugiſſent, boreâ rigido ſpirante repulſa;
Qui rugis cava diluvii contraxerat ora,
Marcentis veluti ſenio. Cum ſæva quiêrant
Flamina, jamque lacu placido ſtetit æquor: aquai
Colluſtrat latè ſpeculum ſol lumine claro
Acre tuens, largoſque trahit de fluctibus hauſtus.
At ſeſe ſenſim ſubſidens unda retraxit
Molliùs, in gremium lento pede lapſa Profundi,
Siſtentis rivos, ſimul oſtia clauſerat æther.
Arca nec ulteriùs fluitat; jam fixa videri,
Culmine ceu montis. Montana cacumina tandem,
Haud ſecus ac ſcopuli, apparent: clamore ſonoro
Inde ruentem æſtum cedentia ad æquora torquent
Torrentes longè rapidi. Tum miſſa carinâ

And now, what further ſhall enſue, behold.
  He look'd, and ſaw the ark hull on the flood,
Which now abated: for the clouds were fled,
Driv'n by a keen north-wind, that blowing dry,
Wrinkled the face of deluge, as decay'd;
And the clear ſun on his wide wat'ry glaſs
Gaz'd hot, and of the freſh wave largely drew,
As after thirſt; which made their flowing ſhrink
From ſtanding lake, to tripping ebb; that ſtole
With ſoft foot tow'rds the deep; who now had ſtop'd
His ſluices, as the heav'n his windows ſhut.
The ark no more now floats, but ſeems on ground,
Faſt on the top of ſome high mountain fix'd.
And now the tops of hills, as rocks, appear:
With clamor thence the rapid currents drive,
Tow'rds the retreating ſea, their furious tide.

Evolat extemplò cornix; quam deinde ſecuta
Nuntia certa magis vacuum per inane columba,
Jam ſemel atque iterum, viridis ſi fortè cacumen
Arboris exploret, terramve, ubi ſiſtere detur.
Ut redit illa iterum, frondem felicis olivæ
Ore refert, lætæ jucunda inſignia pacis.
Arida jam prodit tellus: venerandus ab arcâ
Deſcendit Senior, latè comitum ordine denſo
Stipante. Ut verò palmaſque & lumina tendit
Grata pius cœlo, ſupra caput æthere nubem
Rorantem expandi, mediâque in nube tuetur
Formoſi triplices arcûs ſplendere colores,
Teſtatos pacem reducem, & nova fœdera cœli.
Pectora continuò, dejectus nuper, Adamus
Exultat; lætiſque ita gaudia vocibus effert:
O, rerum qui cæca aperis, venturaque longè
Das luſtrare oculis, Interpres maxime cœli!
Hæc mihi ſufficiunt animos nova Viſa recentes;

Forthwith from out the ark a raven flies,
And after him, the ſurer meſſenger,
A dove, ſent forth once and again, to ſpy
Green tree or ground, whereon his foot may light:
The ſecond time returning, in his bill
An olive-leaf he brings, pacific ſign!
Anon dry ground appears, and from his ark
The antient ſire deſcends with all his train:
Then with uplifted hands, and eyes devout,
Grateful to heav'n, over his head beholds
A dewy cloud, and in the cloud a bow
Conſpicuous, with three liſted colors gay,
Betok'ning peace from God, and covenant new:
Whereat the heart of *Adam*, erſt ſo ſad,
Greatly rejoic'd; and thus his joy broke forth:
O thou, who future things canſt repreſent
As preſent, heav'nly inſtructor! I revive
At this laſt ſight; aſſur'd that man ſhall live,

Quæ ſpondent victurum hominem, atque animantia paſſim
Cætera, manſurumque extrema in ſæcula ſemen.
Ergo licèt raptum infandis cum gentibus orbem
Conſpexiſſe piget; lætor magis, eſſe repertum
Tam ſanctâ pietate Virum, rigidæque tenacem
Juſtitiæ; quo patre novas deducere gentes
Annuit Omnipotens, odiorum oblitus & iræ.
At quid clara velint pictas diffuſa per auras
Lumina, pacati ceu frons radiata Tonantis?
An limbo rutilante ſinus intexta coercent
Roriferæ nubis; ne rupta iterum obruat undis
Attonitas terras?—Superûm cui talia Princeps:
Haud erras, Adame: ultrò Deus exuit iras
Manſueſcens; quem prava hominum modò ſæcla creâſſe
Pœnituit; doluitque, ut cœli ex arce videret
Omnia terrarum latè loca fœta rapinis,
Degenerâſſe omnes, ſua crimina quemque ſecutos:
His tamen expulſis, unum pietatis amantem

With all the creatures, and their ſeed preſerve.
Far leſs I now lament for one whole world
Of wicked ſons deſtroy'd, than I rejoice
For one man found ſo perfect, and ſo juſt,
That God vouchſafes to raiſe another world
From him, and all his anger to forget.
But ſay, what mean thoſe color'd ſtreaks in heav'n,
Diſtended, as the brow of God appeas'd?
Or, ſerve they, as a flow'ry verge, to bind
The fluid ſkirts of that ſame wat'ry cloud,
Leſt it again diſſolve, and ſhow'r the earth?
To whom th'Arch-angel: Dext'rouſly thou aim'ſt:
So willingly doth God remit his ire,
Tho' late repenting him of man deprav'd;
Griev'd at his heart, when looking down he ſaw
The whole earth fill'd with violence; and all fleſh
Corrupting each their way: yet thoſe remov'd,
Such grace ſhall one juſt man find in his ſight,

Corde

Corde virum toto interiùs fovet: illius ergô,
Ultrices poſuit furias, generique pepercit;
Fœdere pollicitus ſancto, ſe diluvii vi
Non ruiturum iterum terras, non æquora metas
Paſſurum ſuperare datas, pluviaſve per orbem
Graſſari, atque hominum pecudumque exſcindere gentes:
At nubem quoties terris induxerit, unà
Inducturum arcûs ſpeciem tripliceſque colores,
Æternum ut memori recolat ſub pectore fœdus.
Hinc noctis luciſque vices, et certa ſerendi
Tempeſtas, meſſiſque, calor, canæque pruinæ,
Conſuetos peragent curſus; incendia mundum
Dum luſtrent, cœlumque recens telluſque favillâ
Emergant, ſedes patriæ, & loca læta piorum.

That he relents, not to blot out mankind;
And makes a covenant never to deſtroy
The earth again by flood; nor let the ſea
Surpaſs his bounds; nor rain to drown the world,
With man therein, or beaſt: but when he brings
Over the earth a cloud, will therein ſet
His triple-color'd bow, whereon to look,
And call to mind his covenant: day and night,
Seed-time, and harveſt, heat, and hoary froſt,
Shall hold their courſe; 'till fire purge all things new,
Both heav'n and earth, wherein the juſt ſhall dwell.

Finis Libri Undecimi.

PARADISUS AMISSUS.

LIBER DUODECIMUS.

QUALIS, iter celeret quanquam, jam luce Viator
Conſtiterit paulum mediâ: ſic Nuntius ales
Mundi inter cladem everſi, naſcentis & ortum,
Conſtitit; hìc ſiquid fòrs quærere vellet Adamus:
Inde iterat ſuávem æthereâ ſic voce loquelam:
Scilicet unius vidiſti exordia mundi,
Atque obitus; hominemque aliâ ceu ſtirpe renatum.
Multa manent: tibi ſed viſus langueſcere cerno
Invalidos; etenim æthereâ Cœleſtia luce
Præſtringunt aciem humanam: quæ deinde ſuperſunt,
Ore tibi referam, dictiſque (adverte) docebo.
Hæc nova gens hominum, numero jam rara, recentis

PARADISE LOST.

Book XII.

AS one who in his journey bates at noon,
Tho' bent on ſpeed: ſo here th' Arch-Angel paus'd,
Betwixt the world deſtroy'd, and world reſtor'd;
If *Adam* ought perhaps might interpoſe:
Then with tranſition ſweet new ſpeech reſumes:
Thus thou haſt ſeen one world begin and end;
And man, as from a ſecond ſtock, proceed.
Much thou haſt yet to ſee; but I perceive
Thy mortal ſight to fail: Objects divine
Muſt needs impair, and weary human ſenſe.
Henceforth what is to come I will relate:
Thou therefore give due audience, and attend.
This ſecond ſource of men, while yet but few,

Vindictæ attonitis dum mentibus incubat horror,
Reſpicient mandata Dei, nec tramite vero
Longiùs abſcedent: densâ mox prole beati,
Proſcindent terram, lætaſque uberrima meſſes
Vina ferent, ſegetemque, & munera pinguis olivi.
Tum grege de tenero armentiſque nitentibus, agnò
Lactenti, aut hædo facient; pulcramve juvencam
Mactabunt memores; pateris libamina larga
Diffundent, dapibuſque ſacris innoxia ducent
Gaudia. Sic longâ potientur pace, tributim
Diviſi, & domibus variis; fauſtiſque ſuorum
Quæque domus Patrum imperiis lætabitur ultro.
Dum veniat tumido inflatus præcordia faſtu,
Qui ſortem indignans æquam, & ſocialia jura,
Ardebit fratres ſceptro premere unus iniquo.
Tum leges placidas naturæ, & dulcia pacis
Fœdera, diſſolvet terris; venatibus idem
Aſſiduis, °hominum gentes, non ſæcla ferarum,

And while the dread of judgment paſt remains
Freſh in their minds, fearing the Deity,
With ſome regard to what is juſt and right
Shall lead their lives, and multiply apace;
Lab'ring the ſoil, and reaping plenteous crop,
Corn, wine, and oil: and from the herd or flock,
Oft ſacrificing bullock, lamb, or kid,
With large wine-offerings pour'd, and ſacred feaſt,
Shall ſpend their days in joy unblam'd; and dwell
Long time in peace, by families and tribes,
Under paternal rule: 'till one ſhall riſe
Of proud ambitious heart; who not content
With fair equality, fraternal ſtate,
Will arrogate dominion undeſerv'd
Over his brethren, and quite diſpoſſeſs
Concord, and law of nature from the earth;
Hunting, and men, not beaſts, ſhall be his game,
With war, and hoſtile ſnare, ſuch as refuſe

Acer aget, laqueiſque ferox armiſque laceſſet,
Qui tolerare jugum, & frænis parere recuſent.
Audiet inde potens Venator, Numine coram;
Ceu, cœlum impavidus qui temneret; aut ſibi tradi
Cœlitùs imperii jactaret ſceptra fecundi:
Arguet ille alios fraudum faſtûſque rebellis,
At meritum trahet ipſe rebelli a pectore nomen.
Deinde, ducem vanum vanâ ſtipante catervâ,
Quos eadem accendet dominandi ſacra libido,
Edeni de ſede viam molitus ad oras
Heſperias, campum inveniet, quà tetra voragó
Vorticibus piceis liquidoque bitumine latè
Æſtuat exundans, fauceſque imitatur averni.
Hâc ſibi materie artifices teſtiſque recoctis
Urbis præcelſæ molem, & faſtigia turris
Ardua deſignant, quæ vertice ſidera pulſet;
His famam aggreſſi cœptis, ne didita latè
Sparſaque per varias aboleſcant nomina terras,

Subjection to his empire tyrannous.
A mighty Hunter thence he ſhall be ſtyl'd
Before the Lord; as in deſpite of heav'n,
Or from heav'n claiming ſecond ſov'reignty:
And from rebellion ſhall derive his name,
Though of rebellion others he accuſe.
He with a crew, whom like ambition joins
With him, or under him to tyrannize,
Marching from *Eden* tow'rds the weſt ſhall find
The plain, wherein a black bituminous gurge
Boils out from under ground, the mouth of hell.
Of brick, and of that ſtuff, they caſt to build
A city and tow'r, whoſe top may reach to heav'n;
And get themſelves a name: leſt far diſpers'd
In foreign lands, their memory be loſt;
Regardleſs, whether good or evil fame.

Securi,

Securi, quem facta ferant memoranda colorem.
At Pater omnipotens, (ſolio qui ſæpe relicto
Inviſit gentem humanam, nebuliſque volutus
Obſervat ſtudia & mores) hos æthere ab alto
Deſpectat; celerique fugâ defertur ad urbem,
Ante poli aſtriferis quàm turribus æmula ſurgat.
Tum trepidos rerum irridens, oblivia linguæ
Induxit patriæ, populoque immiſit hianti
Confuſos vario ore ſonos, & non ſua verba.
Mira repugnantûm inter ſe diſcordia vocum
Undique conſeritur: ſtrepitantque fremuntque viciſſim
Artifices rauci; incertoque errore remiſtis
Nequicquam attonitas feriunt clamoribus aures.
Deinde per æthereas ingens exorta cohortes
Lætitia, ut fremitum inſanum rabidoſque ſonores
Acciperent: pendent opera, horrendumque minatur
Turris, ab informi nomen ſortita tumultu.
Tum patriæ effervens æſtu pietatis Adamus:

But God, who oft deſcends to viſit men
Unſeen, and through their habitations walks
To mark their doings, them beholding ſoon,
Comes down to ſee their city, e'er the tow'r
Obſtruct heav'n-tow'rs; and in deriſion ſets
Upon their tongues a various ſpirit, to raſe
Quite out their native language: and inſtead,
To ſow a jangling noiſe of words unknown.
Forthwith a hideous gabble riſes loud
Among the builders: each to other calls
Not underſtood; 'till hoarſe, and all in rage,
As mock'd they ſtorm: great laughter was in heav'n,
And looking down, to ſee the hubbub ſtrange,
And hear the din: thus was the building left
Ridiculous; and the work confuſion nam'd.
Whereto thus *Adam*, fatherly diſpleas'd:

Heu

Heu Natum immanem! qui ſub juga mittere fratres
Audeat, imperiique aliena capeſſere jura,
Quæ Deus haud homini tribuit: piſceſque, volucreſque,
Et pecudes, noſtris penitùs genus omne remiſit
Arbitriis; homini humanas compeſcere gentes
Non dedit: hunc uni proprium ſibi ſervat honorem.
At diri ambitio nondum exſaturata Tyranni
Aggrediturque Deum, & turres molitur in aſtra;
Demens! nec recolit, victus-ne paretur in oris
Æthereis, quo ſe temerariaque agmina paſcat;
Aut quêis inſinuans ſtimulis, ſuper ardua cœli
Nubila, diſcruciet miſerè ſubtilior aer
Pectora anhela virûm, nec reſpirare valentûm.
Olli cœlicolûm Princeps: ardentibus iris
Hunc meritò inſequeris Natum, qui pace potitas
Turbavit gentes, libertatemque repreſſit
Ingenuam. At tibi cum lapſo puriſſima caſtæ
Excidit integritas vitæ, ſimul alma receſſit

O execrable ſon! ſo to aſpire
Above his brethren; to himſelf aſſuming
Authority uſurp'd, from God not giv'n.
He gave us only over beaſt, fiſh, fowl
Dominion abſolute; that right we hold
By his donation: but man over men
He made not lord: ſuch title to himſelf
Reſerving, human left from human free.
But this Uſurper his encroachment proud
Stays not on man: to God his tow'r intends
Siege and defiance. Wretched man! what food
Will he convey up thither, to ſuſtain
Himſelf, and his raſh army; where thin air
Above the clouds will pine his entrails groſs;
And famiſh him of breath, if not of bread?
To whom thus *Michael:* Juſtly thou abhorr'ſt
That ſon, who on the quiet ſtate of men
Such trouble brought, affecting to ſubdue

Libertas;

Libertas ; quæ, fida ſoror rationis, eoſdem
Natales recolitque memor, pariterque moratur.
Quum tenebris premitur ratio, ſeu mentis ab arce
Dejicitur, ſolium imperioſi pectoris æſtus
Invadunt, hominemque trahunt in vincula, dudum
Immunem. Quod ſi intùs homo ſeſe ipſe regendum
Indignis dederit ſceptris, tum numine juſto
Regibus externis ſubdit Deus. Ergo neceſſe eſt
Indomitam terris ſævire tyrannida; at ipſis
Haud veniæ idcirco ſpecies datur ulla tyrannis.
At gentes, latè virtutis callibus (ipſa
Quæ ratio eſt) tanto vitiorum errore recedent
Sæpius abreptæ, peregrina ut jura ſubire
Cogantur meritò: miſeris ea debita merces
Criminibus. Teſtis ſoboles Patris impia clari,
Qui navem extruxit: læſi genitoris ab ore
Vota trahit miſera in ſeros mittenda nepotes
Infelix, famulis juſſus famularier ipſis.

Rational liberty: yet know withal,
Since by original lapſe true liberty
Is loſt, which always with right reaſon dwells
Twinn'd, and from her hath no dividual being,
Reaſon in man obſcur'd, or not obey'd,
Immediately inordinate deſires,
And upſtart paſſions, catch the government
From reaſon; and to ſervitude reduce
Man, 'till then free. Therefore ſince he permits
Within himſelf unworthy pow'rs to reign
Over free reaſon; God, in judgment juſt,
Subjects it from without to violent lords:
Who oft as undeſervedly inthrall
His outward freedom. Tyranny muſt be;
Though to the tyrant thereby no excuſe.
Yet ſometimes nations will decline ſo low
From virtue, which is reaſon, that no wrong,
But juſtice, and ſome fatal curſe annex'd,

Sic novus, antiqui relegens veſtigia mundi,
Quotidie ruet in pejus: laſſatus acervis
Tot ſcelerum, retrahet tandem ſua Conditor ora,
Avertetque oculos ſanctos; penitùſque rebelles
Deſeret inſano volvendas gurgite gentes.
Intereà ex aliis populum ſibi ſeliget, unum
Quem foveat; populum, venturum unius honeſtâ
Stirpe Viri, memorent fidei quem ſæc'la tenacem:
At citra Euphratem patrio jam more nefandos
Ipſe colit ritus, & ſacra indigna fatetur.
O mentes hominum cæcas! num credere fas eſt,
Ut, Pater æthereâ ſuperans dum veſcitur aurâ
Diluvii ereptus funeſto è gurgite, numen
Immortale Dei ſpernant, fabricataque dextris
Saxa ſuis, truncoſque pio dignentur honore?
Hunc tamen Omnipotens per ſomnia blanda monebit
Cognatoſque, domumque, ac vana relinquere ſacra,

Deprives them of their outward liberty,
Their inward loſt: witneſs th' irreverent ſon
Of him who built the ark; who for the ſhame
Done to his father, heard his heavy curſe,
" Servant of ſervants, on his vitious race.
Thus will the latter, as the former world,
Still tend from bad to worſe; till God at laſt,
Wearied with their iniquities, withdraw
His preſence from among them, and avert
His holy eyes; reſolving from thenceforth
To leave them to their own polluted ways:
And one peculiar nation to ſelect
From all the reſt, of whom to be invok'd;
A nation from one faithful man to ſpring:
Him, on this ſide *Euphrates* yet reſiding,
Bred up in idol-worſhip. O that men,
Canſt thou believe? ſhould be ſo ſtupid grown,
While yet the Patriarch liv'd, who ſcap'd the flood,
As to forſake the living God, and fall
To worſhip their own work in wood and ſtone,
For gods! yet him God the moſt High vouchſafes

Et

Et petere externas, quas ipſe oſtenderit, oras:
Pollicitus, læto illius de ſanguine gentem
Miſſurum; quæ, curâ Dei, cumulata ſupremis
Muneribus, terras longè latèque beârit.
Auſcultat monitis, ſequiturque; atque inſcius, oras
Quas petit, egreditur fidens: quàm pectore certo
Egreditur, datur en! liquidâ mihi luce tueri,
Cognatoſque domumque, deos fineſque relinquens
Chaldaicos; tendit jam per vada cœrula Carras:
Innumerique greges balantum, armentaque longis
Ordinibus, comitumque cohors oneroſa ſequuntur:
Errat dives opum; ſecum effert cuncta, vocanti
Uſque Deo credens, ignotaque littora quærit.
Littora jam Cananæa tenet; tentoria cerno
Ad Sicharis muros figi, Moreæque propinquâ
Planitie: ſoboli exaudit promiſſa futuræ
Ruris ibi ſpatia ampla; Hamathi borealis ab oris
Uſque in teſqua Arabum, longè porrecta ſub auſtros:

To call by viſion, from his father's houſe,
His kindred, and falſe gods; into a land
Which he will ſhew him: and from him will raiſe
A mighty nation; and upon him ſhow'r
His benediction ſo, that in his ſeed
All nations ſhall be bleſt: he ſtrait obeys;
Not knowing to what land, yet firm believes.
I ſee him, but thou canſt not, with what faith
He leaves his gods, his friends, and native ſoil
Ur of *Chaldæa*, paſſing now the ford
To *Haran:* after him a cumb'rous train
Of herds and flocks, and numerous ſervitude:
Not wand'ring poor, but truſting all his wealth
With God, who call'd him, in a land unknown.
Canaan he now attains; I ſee his tents
Pitch'd about *Sichem*, and the neighb'ring plain
Of *Moreh*. There by promiſe he receives
Gift to his progeny of all that land;

(Hæc tum nomina erunt, nunc ſunt ſine nomine terræ)
Heſperios deinde ad fluctus, Hermonis eoi
A metis: hinc ſeſe oculis tibi porrigit Hermon;
Illinc, heſperii fluctus: mons littore ſurgit
Carmelus, gemino erumpunt quà flumina fonte
Jordanis, datus auroræ jam limes ad oras.
Atqui progenies fundet Sirionis aduſque
Se juga continuis adeò exſpatiantia clivis.
En (memor recolas,) lætabitur Ipſius alto
Semine gens diffuſa hominum: quo ſcilicet ingens
Jam tibi monſtratur Vindex, qui colla colubri
Conteret: iſta olim interiùs penetrare licebit.
At Genitor felix (volvenda hunc ſæcla fidelem
Abramum dicent) ex ſe natum atque nepotem
Demittit, ſancti veſtigia clara parentis
Conſilioque, fideque pari, famâque ſecutos.
Prole Nepos biſſenâ auctus Cananæa relinquit
Littora; telluremque novam, (Memphitica quondam

From *Hamath* northward, to the deſert ſouth;
(Things by their names I call, tho' yet un-nam'd)
From *Hermon* eaſt, to the great weſtern ſea;
Mount *Hermon!* yonder ſea! each place behold
In proſpect, as I point them; on the ſhore
Mount *Carmel*; here the double-founted ſtream,
Jordan, true limit eaſtward: but his ſons
Shall dwell to *Seir*, that long ridge of hills.
This ponder, that all nations of the earth
Shall in his ſeed be bleſſed: by that ſeed
Is meant thy great Deliverer, who ſhall bruiſe
The ſerpent's head; whereof to thee anon
Plainlier ſhall be reveal'd. This Patriarch bleſt,
Whom faithful *Abraham* due time ſhall call,
A ſon, and of his ſon a grand-child leaves;
Like him in faith, in wiſdom, and renown.
The Grand-child, with twelve ſons increas'd, departs

Audiet)

Audiet) attingit; Nili quam interluet unda.
En ubi ſe Nilus ſeptena per oſtia volvit
In mare præcipitans. Has terras devenit hoſpes,
Dum graſſata fames, Nato poſcente minori;
Nato, cui virtus memorandaque facta ſecundos
Sorte dabit meritâ, terris Pharaonis, honores.
Occumbit Genitor: creſcunt numeroſa propago
In populum, regiſque cient odia aſp'ra ſequentis.
Ergo luxuriem ſtatuens compeſcere prolis,
Polluit hoſpitii leges, ſervilia penſa
Imperat, infantum dat maſcula corpora leto.
Tum fratres mittit geminos, Arona Moyſemque,
Omnipotens, lectæ ſolvant qui vincula genti,
Abrumpantque jugum, & palmâ egregiiſque potitos
Exuviis, referant promiſſæ in littora terræ.
At domitanda priùs duri corda aſp'ra tyranni,
Spernet enim mandata, ſacrumque agnoſcere numen

From *Canaan*, to a land hereafter call'd
Egypt, divided by the river *Nile:*
See where it flows, diſgorging at ſeven mouths
Into the ſea! to ſojourn in that land
He comes, invited by a younger ſon
In time of dearth: a ſon, whoſe worthy deeds
Raiſe him to be the ſecond in that realm
Of *Pharaoh:* there he dies, and leaves his race
Growing into a nation: and now grown
Suſpected to a ſequent king, who ſeeks
To ſtop their over-growth, as inmate gueſts
Too numerous: whence of gueſts he makes them
ſlaves
Inhoſpitably; and kills their infant males:
'Till by two brethren, (thoſe two brethren call
Moſes and *Aaron*) ſent from God to claim
His people from inthralment, they return
With glory, and ſpoil, back to their promis'd land.
But firſt the lawleſs tyrant, who denies
To know their God, or meſſage to regard,

Reſpuet. Hinc mirata ſuos vaga flumina rivos
Gurgite ſanguineo undabunt: quin plurima fervens
Fœda pediclorum illuvies, ranæque frequentes,
Muſcarumque inviſæ acies, in regia volgò
Tecta ruent, tetriſque invadent peſtibus oras.
Dira lues pecora abſumet; populique, duciſque
Per rigidos artus, diſtentaque corpora, paſſim
Ulcera & ardentes papulæ ſine more tumeſcent.
Tum Peluſiacum lacerabit concita cœlum
Cum tonitru horribili grando, cum grandine flammæ;
Turbine humum verrent, furiiſque voracibus agros
Corripient: quà parcet hyems, examine ſævo
Denſa locuſtarum nubes populabitur herbam,
Et folia, frugeſque, & quod viret undique campis.
Dein tenebræ, craſſæ tenebræ, in ſolidumque coactæ,
Delebunt ternos piceâ caligine ſoles.
Per Pharias tandem terras, ſub nocte ſilenti,
Primitias uterorum omnes inopina ruet mors.

Muſt be compell'd by ſigns, and judgments dire:
To blood un-ſhed the rivers muſt be turn'd;
Frogs, lice, and flies, muſt all his palace fill
With loath'd intruſion, and fill all the land:
His cattle muſt of rot, and murrain, die;
Botches and blains muſt all his fleſh imboſs
And all his people; thunder mix'd with hail,
Hail mix'd with fire muſt rend th' *Ægyptian* ſky,
And wheel on th' earth, devouring where it rolls:
What it devours not, herb, or fruit, or grain,
A darkſom cloud of locuſts ſwarming down
Muſt eat, and on the ground leave nothing green:
Darkneſs muſt over-ſhadow all his bounds,
Palpable darkneſs! and blot out three days:
Laſt, with one midnight-ſtroke, all the firſt-born
Of *Egypt* muſt lie dead. Thus with ten wounds

Sic denis Draco Niliacus confoſſus acerbis
Vulneribus cedit demum; domituſque, ferocem
Sæpe animum emollit, veniamque indulget eundi;
Sed revocat toties faſtus: velut igne ſoluta
Dureſcitque iterum glacies, geminatque rigorem.
Inſequitur, modò quos dimiſerat; inde profundo
Ipſum unà, comiteſque, avidus vorat æquore gurges.
At ſiccâ Iſacidæ medium per flumen arenâ
Incedunt: etenim, virgâ mandante Moyſis
Emicat in vitreos hinc atque hinc ardua muros
Unda pavens, dum lecta cohors ſe in littore ſiſtat.
Tanta ſuo Omnipotens afflabit numina vati.
Quin Deus ipſe aderit, radiantis imagine formæ;
Nube ſedens curſum reget, ignivomâque columnâ;
Nube, manente die; redeunti nocte, columnâ.
Jamque præit; claudit jamterga, inſtante tyranno:
Nocte furens totâ premet acrius; uſque prementem

The river-dragon tam'd at length, ſubmits
To let his ſojourners depart; and oft
Humbles his ſtubborn heart: but ſtill, as ice
More harden'd after thaw: 'till in his rage
Purſuing whom he late diſmiſs'd, the ſea
Swallows him with his hoſt; but them lets paſs,
As on dry land, between two chryſtal walls;
Aw'd by the rod of *Moſes* ſo to ſtand
Divided, 'till his Reſcu'd gain their ſhore:
Such wond'rous pow'r God to his ſaint will lend,
Though preſent in his angel! who ſhall go
Before them in a cloud, and pillar of fire;
By day a cloud, by night a pillar of fire;
To guide them in their journey, and remove
Behind them, while th' obdurate king purſues.
All night he will purſue; but his approach

Defendent mediæ tenebræ, dum illuxerit Eos.
Tum ſacrum Deus è nebulâ ignivomâque columnâ
Exeret os, ſubitiſque ruet terroribus agmen,
Bigarumque rotas franget: nova juſſa Moyſes
Accipit, & dominantem altè ſuper æquora ponti
Extendit virgam: virgæ trepida æquora parent;
Præcipites revolant fluctus, tumidiſque ſub undis
Directamque aciem & bellorum fulmina volvunt.
Securos gens lecta gradus de littoris orâ
Arva ferunt Cananæa, haud recto in tramite; longos
Sed circumflectunt per deſerta avia curſus:
Ne, ſubitò ingreſſis ſi concitus arma minetur
Incola, diffugiant trepidi, celereſque repente
Rura Phari remeent, vitamque inhoneſtaque vincla
Anteferant bello: nam cordi eſt omnibus æquè,
Imbelles forteſne ſiant, tranquilla ſerenos
Vita dies agitans, longè diſcordibus armis,
Ni rabie impulerit cæcâ temerarius ardor.

Darkneſs defends between, 'till morning watch;
Then through the fiery pillar, and the cloud,
God looking forth will trouble all his hoſt,
And craze their chariot-wheels: when by command,
Moſes once more his potent rod extends
Over the ſea; the ſea his rod obeys:
On their imbattel'd ranks the waves return,
And overwhelm their war. The race elect
Safe towards *Canaan* from the ſhore advance
Through the wild deſert; not the readieſt way;
Leſt ent'ring on the *Canaanite* alarm'd,
War terrify them in-expert, and fear
Return them back to *Ægypt*, chuſing rather
Inglorious life with ſervitude: for life,
To noble, and ignoble, is more ſweet
Un-train'd in arms, where raſhneſs leads not on.
This alſo ſhall they gain by their delay

Quin-

Quinetiam hos fructus per devia teſqua morando
Accipient; regni jam tum fundamina ponent,
Perque tribus lectum biſſenas rite ſenatum
Auguſtum ſtatuent, juſſis qui exerceat æquum
Legibus imperium. Sinæ de rupe Jehova
(Illo deſcendente cácumina cana tremiſcent)
Ipſe inter tonitru raucum flammaſque triſulci
Fulguris, horriſonarum & murmura clara tubarum,
Edicet ſanctas leges: pars civica jura
Spectabunt; aliæ ritus moremque ſacrorum;
Expedientque umbris variis variiſque figuris,
Decretum Quis ſemen erit, qui colla colubri
Contuderit, quo deinde homini juga ferrea pacto
Solverit. At vox alta Dei mortalibus aures
Territat attonitas: orant, veneranda Moyſes
Tranſmittat mandata, horrendaque murmura ceſſent.
Annuit Omnipotens; hinc non ſibi pandier ullos
Ad numen didicere aditus, ni blanda Patronus

In the wide wilderneſs; there they ſhall found
Their government, and their great ſenate chuſe
Thro' the twelve tribes, to rule by laws ordain'd.
God from the mount of *Sinai*, (whoſe grey top
Shall tremble, he deſcending) will himſelf
In thunder, lightning, and loud trumpet's ſound,
Ordain them laws: part, ſuch as appertain
To civil juſtice; part religious rites
Of ſacrifice; informing them by types,
And ſhadows, of that deſtin'd ſeed to bruiſe
The ſerpent, by what means he ſhall atchieve
Mankind's deliverance. But the voice of God
To mortal ear is dreadful. They beſeech
That *Moſes* might report to them his will,
And terror ceaſe: he grants what they beſought:
Inſtructed, that to God is no acceſs

Officia intulerit: munus ſublime Moyſes
Jam præſtat, dux præmiſſus, Majoris imago;
Cujus & ipſe diem narrabit, & ordine longo
Læta canent varii Meſſiæ tempora vates.
At poſtquam fixæ leges, rituſque ſacrati,
Deinde ſuos Pater eximio complexus amore,
Ipſe ſuper terris tentoria ponere ſancta
Dignatur, celebratque hominum Deus incola ſedes.
Hujus ad imperium fingunt ſacraria cedro
Clara, auroque adoperta: Arcam ſimul intus; in arca
Fœderis æterni faſtos: Pietatis amicæ
Incumbunt adyta ex auro; geminique Cherubes
Advigilant, dextrâ ſedem lævâque foventes.
Quin coram ardeſcunt ſeptenæ lampades, orbis
Signiferi formâ, referentes ſidera cœli.
Velabit labente die tentoria Nubes,
Nocte, Jubar rutilum; ni, caſtra ubi moverit agmen.
Numinis auſpiciis demùm felicibus arva

Without Mediator, whoſe high officenow
Moſes in figure bears; to introduce
One greater, of whoſe day he ſhall foretel,
And all the prophets, in their age, the times
Of great *Meſſiah* ſhall ſing. Thus laws and rites
Eſtabliſh'd, ſuch delight hath God in men
Obedient to his will, that he vouchſafes
Among them to ſet up his tabernacle;
The holy One with mortal men to dwell.
By his preſcript a ſanctuary is fram'd
Of cedar, overlaid with gold; therein
An ark, and in the ark his teſtimony,
The records of his covenant: over theſe
A mercy-ſeat of gold, between the wings
Of two bright Cherubim: before him burn
Seven lamps, as in a zodiac repreſenting
The heav'nly fires: over the tent a cloud
Shall reſt by day, a fiery gleam by night;

Abramo

Abramo promiſſa ineunt, ſobolique futuræ.
Longa referre mora eſt, quot bella horrenda per orbem,
Quot latè domiti reges, populique ſubacti;
Utque diem totum medio æthere conſtiterit ſol
Voce jubente Hominis, noctiſque receſſerit hora:
" Sol, ſiſte ad Gibeona, in vallibus Ajalonis
" Luna, tuos cohibe greſſus, dum victor ovârit
" Iſràel:" ſic dictus erit, qui lucis in oras
Tertius æthereas Abramo ab principe ſurget,
Iſacides: omnis quem nomine reddet avito
Progenies, ſibi quæ Cananæos vindicet agros.
Lætior hæc paucis demùm interfatur Adamus:
O cœlo demiſſe, animum qui luce ſerenâ
Perfundis, placidâ evolvens gratiſſima voce;
Præcipuè, fidum Abramum ſemenque beatum
Quæ ſpectant: jamprimùm acies mihi lumine certo
Clareſcunt; pacemque refert mens, anxia dudum

Save when they journey: and at length they come,
Conducted by his Angel, to the land
Promis'd to *Abraham*, and his ſeed—The reſt
Were long to tell; how many battles fought;
How many kings deſtroy'd; and kingdoms won;
Or how the ſun ſhall in mid-heav'n ſtand ſtill
A day entire, and night's due courſe adjourn,
Man's voice commanding, " Sun! in *Gibeon* ſtand,
" And thou Moon in the vale of *Ajalon*,
" 'Till *Iſrael* overcome:" ſo call the third
From *Abraham*, ſon of *Iſaac*; and from him
His whole deſcent, who thus ſhall *Canaan* win.
Here *Adam* interpos'd: O ſent from heav'n,
Inlightner of my darkneſs! gracious things
Thou haſt reveal'd; thoſe chiefly, which concern
Juſt *Abraham*, and his ſeed: now firſt I find
Mine eyes true op'ning, and my heart much eas'd;
E'erwhile perplex'd with thoughts, what would become
Of me, and all mankind: but now I ſee

Explorans, qui me eventus ſobolemque manerent.
Nunc luſtrare diem datur Illius, ubere rivo
Perpetua in cunctas qui effundet gaudia gentes.
O malè me dignum hoc dono, quem turpia in auſa
Impulerat frugum vetitarum inſana cupido!
Pande tamen, quianam populo, quêis inferat ultro
Se comitem Omnipotens, variâ tot imagine leges
Impoſitæ: variæ leges tot crimina monſtrant:
His Deus intererit præſens? Cui deinde Michàal:
His certè, quia te genitis, dominabitur audax
Impietas: ideò data lex, nativa animorum
Ut vitia arguerit, pugnante libidine legi.
Hinc ubi jam legem experti ſint crimina tantùm
In lucem proferre palam, non demere poſſe,
Nempe boum oblato aut caprearum ſanguine ſolo;
Agnoſcent meritò, magis his pretioſa cruoris
Dona Deo, temeratâ hominum pro ſtirpe, ferenda;
Inſontem pro ſonte animam: ut meritiſque alienis

His day, in whom all nations ſhall be bleſt:
Favour un-merited by me, who ſought
Forbidden knowledge by forbidden means.
Yet this I apprehend not, why to thoſe,
Among whom God will deign to dwell on earth,
So many and ſo various laws are giv'n:
So many laws argue ſo many ſins
Among them: how can God with ſuch reſide?
To whom thus *Michael*: Doubt not but that ſin
Will reign among them, as of thee begot:
And therefore was law given them, to evince
Their natural pravity, by ſtirring up
Sin againſt law to fight: that when they ſee
Law can diſcover ſin, but not remove,
Save by thoſe ſhadowy expiations weak,
The blood of bulls and goats, they may conclude
Some blood more precious muſt be paid for man;
Juſt for unjuſt: that in ſuch righteouſneſs

Innixi,

Innixi, vivâque fide, veterem inde favorem
Numinis, & puram revocent ſibi pectore pacem.
Hanc pacem haud præſtant ritus; mandataque neſcit
Perficere imbecillus homo; dehinc morte piandum eſt.
Lex adeò imperfecta patet; data, dignius olim
Duxerit ut fœdus, poſtquam ſe temporis ordo
Debitus explêrit. Veri tum ſplendor opacas
Excipiet rerum ſpecies, carnique ſubibit
Spiritus; accedet liberrima gratia, vinclis
Pro rigidis; pro ſervili formidine, læta
Natorum in patrem pietas; pro legis acerbis
Officiis, generoſa animi monumenta fidelis.
Ergo, miniſterium cui lex dat ſola, Moyſes,
Hunc quanquam caro egregiè Deus æquus amore
Foverit, haud populos Cananæis inferet oris:
At Joſuas, gentes inter memoratus Ieſu,
Ipſius & nomenque ferens munuſque, colubri
Hoſtilem qui vim franget, ſalebroſaque mundi

To them by faith imputed, they may find
Juſtification towards God, and peace
Of conſcience; which the law by ceremonies
Cannot appeaſe; nor man the moral part
Perform; and not performing, cannot live.
So law appears imperfect; and but giv'n
With purpoſe to reſign them in full time,
Up to a better covenant; diſciplin'd
From ſhadowy types to truth; from fleſh to ſpirit;
From impoſition of ſtrict laws, to free
Acceptance of large grace; from ſervile fear,
To filial; works of law, to works of faith.
And therefore ſhall not *Moſes*, though of God
Highly belov'd, being but the miniſter
Of law, his people into *Canaan* lead;
But *Joſhua*; whom the Gentiles *Jeſus* call;
His name and office bearing, who ſhall quell
The adverſary-ſerpent; and bring back

Per deſerta hominem longis erroribus actum
Sancta remittet in otia, & æternam Paradiſum.
Terreſtrem interea Cananæam uberrima longùm
Arva colent; fauſtoſque dies ac læta videbunt
Tempora; ni ſcelerum illuvies ubi publica pacem
Ruperit, & populis Deus hoſtem immiſerit ultor:
At teget, orantes veniam; tradetque tuendos
Judicibus primò, dein Regibus. Ille, ſecundus
Qui ſolium aſcendet, pariter pietatis honore
Clarus & armorum famâ, irrevocabile lætus
Promiſſum accipiet, vel ad ultima ſæcula mundi
Manſuram imperii certo fundamine ſedem.
Uſque canent eadem concordi carmine Vates;
Venturum excelſo de ſtemmate Davidis (olli
Namque id nomen erit) Natum, quem ſæpius audis
Tu tibi promitti, quondam expectabit Adamus,
Semen fœmineum; cui ſcilicet omnia fident
Sæcla; expectabunt reges; regum ultimus ipſe

Thro' the world's wilderneſs long-wander'd man,
Safe to eternal paradiſe of reſt.
Mean-while they, in their earthly *Canaan* plac'd,
Long time ſhall dwell, and proſper: but when ſins
National interrupt their publick peace,
Provoking God to raiſe them enemies;
From whom as oft he ſaves them penitent;
By judges firſt, then under kings: of whom
The ſecond, both for piety renown'd,
And puiſſant deeds, a promiſe ſhall receive
Irrevocable, that his regal throne
For ever ſhall indure: the like ſhall ſing
All prophecy, that of the royal ſtock
Of *David*, ſo I name this king, ſhall riſe
A ſon, the woman's ſeed to thee foretold;
Foretold to *Abraham*; as in whom ſhall truſt

Incedet,

Incedet, ſceptrumque unus ſine fine tenebit.
Regnantûm ſubit interea longiſſimus ordo.
Proximus inſequitur, gaziſque & pectoris alti
Conſilio exſuperans: ſanctam qui Numinis arcam
Obtextam nebulâ, longùm vaga caſtra ſecutam,
Donabit templo, & radianti ſiſtet in arce.
Excipiunt, quorum memorabitur altera faſtis
Pars pia; pars longè major, quæ indigna patrârint
Delicta; obſcœni ritus & crimina regum
Cætera, criminibus populi accumulata, furorem
Divinum accendent. Iris Deus acribus ipſos
Cum patriâ, templiſque ſuis, adytoque, ſacriſque
Theſauris, urbi prædam & ludibria tradet,
Quam nôſti mediâ murorum in mole relictam,
Abruptamque opere infecto; hinc Babylona vocatam.
Vincla ibi ſæva pati ſtatuit, dum temporis orbis
Septenos decies remeans compleverit annos:
Tum revocat, pacem veterem, & cum Davide quondam

All nations; and to kings foretold, of kings
The laſt; for of his reign ſhall be no end.
But firſt a long ſucceſſion muſt enſue:
And his next ſon, for wealth and wiſdom fam'd,
The clouded ark of God, 'till then in tents
Wand'ring, ſhall in a glorious temple inſhrine.
Such follow him, as ſhall be regiſter'd
Part good, part bad; of bad the longer ſcrowl:
Whoſe foul idolatries, and other faults,
Heap'd to the popular ſum, will ſo incenſe
God, as to leave them, and expoſe their land,
Their city, his temple, and his holy ark,
With all his ſacred things, a ſcorn and prey
To that proud city, whoſe high walls thou ſaw'ſt
Left in confuſion; *Babylon* thence call'd.
There in captivity he lets them dwell
The ſpace of ſeventy years: then brings them back;

San-

Sancitum recolens fœdus, " Cœleſtia ſæcla
Æquaturum ævo ſolium. Babylone reverſi,
(Nam veniam indulgent reges, atque aſpera ponunt
Corda, volente Deo) disjectam Numinis ædem
Inſtaurant, vivunt frugi, exiguoque fruuntur;
Dum gazis numeriſque aucti, ſine more tumultus
Indecores agitent: circum ipſa altaria primùm
Sacrifici, placidæ ſtudium inviolabile pacis
Quos foviſſe decet, bellorum incendia jactant:
Impia ſacratas temerat diſcordia ſedes.
Quin ſceptra arripiuntque, & ſpernunt Davide natos;
Mox & Idumæis paſſi ſua regna colonis
Tranſcribi; ut ſuperam ſpoliatus jure paterno
Surgeret in lucem, vero Rex unctus olivo,
Meſſias: veniſſe tamen pulcherrima narrat
Stella, polo non viſa priùs; quam rite ſequuntur
Eoâ regione Magi, cunabula ſacra
Quærentes; pia thura, aurum, myrrhamque, daturi.

Remembring mercy, and his covenant ſworn
To *David*, 'ſtabliſh'd as the days of heav'n.
Return'd from *Babylon*, by leave of kings
Their lords, whom God diſpos'd, the houſe of God
They firſt re-edify: and for a while
In mean eſtate live moderate: 'till grown
In wealth and multitude, factious they grow.
But firſt among the prieſts diſſenſion ſprings;
Men who attend the altar, and ſhould moſt
Endeavour peace: their ſtrife pollution brings
Upon the temple it ſelf. At laſt they ſeiſe
The ſceptre, and regard not *David*'s ſons:
Then loſe it to a ſtranger, that the true
Anointed king *Meſſiah* might be born
Barr'd of his right: yet at his birth a ſtar,
Un-ſeen before in heav'n, proclaims him come;
And guides the eaſtern ſages, who inquire
His place, to offer incenſe, myrrh, and gold.

At

At pueri natale ſolum, ſervantibus adſtans
Excubias, ovium rudibus ſub nocte magiſtris
Nuntius æthereâ memorat demiſſus ab arce:
Lætitiâ exultant trepidâ, accelerantque citati;
Tum natalitiis mulcentur cantibus aures,
Sidereo modulante choro cœleſtia; Virgo
Huic Genitrix; Pater, ipſa Dei ſanctiſſima Virtus:
Hic ſolium aſcendet patrium non degener hæres,
Imperium oceano, famam qui terminet aſtris.
Conticuit, tumuiſſe videns jam gaudia Adamo,
Quæ, luctûs inſtar, lacrimarum in flumen itura,
Ni verbis onus egereret: dein talia fudit:
O Vates, qui grata refers, o qui ultima vota
Exſaturas! patet hinc manifeſtius, unde ita Semen
Fœmineum humanæ fertur ſpes unica gentis:
Quantùm hoc quæſivi, quotieſque, indagine vanâ!
Virgo Mater ave, cœlo cariſſima! noſtrâ
At venies de ſtirpe; ſacrâ tibi ſurget ab alvo

His place of birth a ſolemn angel tells
The ſimple ſhepherds, keeping watch by night;
They gladly thither haſte; and by a choir
Of ſquadron'd angels, hear his carol ſung;
A Virgin is his mother, but his ſire
The Pow'r of the moſt High! He ſhall aſcend
The throne hereditary, and bound his reign
With earth's wide bounds, his glory with the heav'ns.
He ceas'd, diſcerning *Adam* with ſuch joy
Surcharg'd, as had, like grief, been dew'd in tears
Without the vent of words; which theſe he breath'd:
O Prophet of glad tidings! finiſher
Of utmoſt hope! now clear I underſtand,
What oft my ſteadieſt thoughts have ſearch'd in vain:
Why our great expectation ſhould be call'd
The Seed of woman: Virgin mother, hail!
High in the love of heav'n! yet from my loins

Magna

Magna Patris ſummi Soboles: ſic corpus in unum
Concreſcit Deus ipſe homini: hinc ſibi triſte neceſſe eſt
Expectet vulnus Serpens, ſævoſque dolores:
Dic age, quêis terris, & quo pugnabitur ævo,
Quâ demum plagâ victorem proruet Ultor.
Nuntius hæc contra æthereus: ne finge cruenta
Prœlia congredientûm, infixaque vulnera membris,
Seu capiti calci-ve: homini haud innexuit unà
Se Deus, ut junctis proſtrârit viribus hoſtem.
Non ita vincetur Satanas; qui, cum ætheris oris
Excideret, graviora ruens ibi vulnera ſenſit:
At tibi lethalem, ruerit licet, intulit ictum;
Quem Stator ille tuus medicâ virtute levabit,
Non Satanam, Satanæ ſed dira in teque tuoſque
Orſa domans; at nec medicabitur, ipſe niſi alto
Se juſſorum oneri, cui tu ſucceſſeris impar,
Subjiciatque lubens, divinaque jura faceſſat;

Thou ſhalt proceed, and from thy womb the Son
Of God moſt high; ſo God with man unites.
Needs muſt the ſerpent now his capital bruiſe
Expect with mortal pain: ſay where, and when
Their fight, what ſtroke ſhall bruiſe the victor's heel?
To whom thus *Michael:* Dream not of their fight,
As of a duel, or the local wounds
Of head, or heel: not therefore joins the Son
Manhood to God-head, with more ſtrength to foil
Thy enemy: nor ſo is overcome
Satan, whoſe fall from heav'n, a deadlier bruiſe,
Diſabled not to give thee thy death's wound:
Which he, who comes thy Saviour, ſhall re-cure,
Not by deſtroying *Satan*, but his works,
In thee, and in thy ſeed. Nor can this be,
But by fulfilling that which thou didſt want,
Obedience to the law of God, impos'd
On penalty of death, and ſuffering death;

Inſuper & mortis ſubeat tibi debita fata,
Atque tuis, patriâ contactis labe: ſuprema
Juſtitia hâc ſolùm mercede expleta quieſcet.
Hic legem officiis ſolvet pius, almus amore;
Quanquam uno ſat amore valet: tua, carne receptâ,
Sponte luet commiſſa, dies inhonorus acerbos
Exiget, & dirâ mulctatus morte recumbet;
Pollicitus cunctis vitam, qui pectore certo
Ipſius inſtiterint meritis, facta ipſius in ſe
Tranſtulerint, pretioque operum & virtute ſuorum
Poſthabitis. Ignominias hinc inter, & iras
Hoſtiles, ævum omne trahet; vim, vincula paſſus,
Acre in jus temerè abreptus, mortiſque pudendæ
Damnatus; patriâque nefas! a gente, cruentis
Affixus trunco clavis, mactabitur inſons.
Scilicet has referet vitæ pro munere grates.
Aſt hoſtes ſecum ipſe tuos, metuenda minatos,
Affiget legemque cruci, & ſcelera omnia gentis

The penalty to thy tranſgreſſion due;
And due to theirs, which out of thine will grow:
So only can high juſtice reſt appaid.
The law of God exact he ſhall fulfil,
Both by obedience and by love; though love
Alone fulfil the law: thy puniſhment
He ſhall indure, by coming in the fleſh
To a reproachful life, and curſed death:
Proclaiming life to all who ſhall believe
In his redemption; and that his obedience
Imputed, becomes theirs by faith; his merits
To ſave them, not their own, tho' legal, works.
For this he ſhall live hated, be blaſphem'd,
Seis'd on by force, judg'd, and to death condemn'd,
A ſhameful, and accurſt! nail'd to the croſs
By his own nation: ſlain, for bringing life.
But, to the croſs he nails thy enemies,

Humanæ; trepidâ hinc ſeſe formidine ſolvent,
Spem ſibi non dubiam ſacro qui in ſanguine ſiſtant.
Ergo obit; at ſuperas citius inde revertitur auras:
Nec longum premet imperiis pallentibus Hades:
Ante, plagas cœli quàm tertia viſerit Eos,
Hunc, clauſtris tumuli abruptis, emergere cernent
Sidera matutina, ſacrumque os exſerere, inſtar
Auroræ rutilum, pretio pro ſtirpe ſoluto
Humanâ: redimentur enim, quot munera vitæ
Excipiant oblata alacres, & corde volenti
Atque fide, haud operum vacuâ, amplectantur amores.
Divino hoc delet facto tua mœſta malorum
Supplicia, amiſſæ reparans tibi dona ſalutis;
Criſtatum hoc Satanæ faſtum contundet, & Aten
Hademque horrificum, Satanæ duo brachia, victor
Calcabit, frangetque premens: capitique paterno
Altiùs infiget ſobolis ſæviſſima tela.
Non ita victoris calcem generiſve redempti

The law that is againſt thee, and the ſins
Of all mankind, with him there crucify'd,
Never to hurt them more, who rightly truſt
In this his ſatisfaction. So he dies,
But ſoon revives; death over him no pow'r
Shall long uſurp: e'er the third dawning light
Return, the ſtars of morn ſhall ſee him riſe
Out of his grave, freſh as the dawning light,
The ranſom paid, which man from death redeems,
His death for man, as many as offer'd life
Neglect not, and the benefit embrace
By faith, not void of works. This god-like act
Annuls thy doom, the death thou ſhould'ſt have dy'd,
In ſin for ever loſt from life: this act
Shall bruiſe the head of *Satan*, cruſh his ſtrength,
Defeating Sin and Death, his two main arms;
And fix far deeper in his head their ſtings,
Than temporal death ſhall bruiſe the victor's heel,
Or theirs whom he redeems: a death like ſleep!

Mors

Mors premet, attactu perſtringens alite talos,
Mors fugitiva, levis, placidoque ſimillima ſomno,
Lene iter ad dulces vitæ immortalis honores.
Inde redux, ſpatio in terris breviore moratur,
Ut ſtata dilectos ad tempora viſere poſſit
Diſcipulos, comites nuper ſociosque laborum;
Seque palam claro manifeſtum oſtendere vultu.
His mandabit enim, terras volgare per omnes,
Quæ dederat præcepta, viamque aperire ſalutis;
Utque fidem amplexos veram luſtralibus undis
Perfundant populos; ſigno quo, crimine puros
Reddiderint, mortique ultro ſe offerre paratos,
Fors ita ſi tulerit, cui ſe obtulit ante Redemptor.
Hi latè erudient gentes; nam deinde per orbem
Pandetur volgata ſalus, non ſanguine Abrami
Progenitis ſolùm, ſed, quot ſociârit Abramo
Una eademque fides, quocunque ſub aere natis.
Illius hinc Semen varia undique ſæcla beabit.

A gentle wafting to immortal life!
Nor after reſurrection ſhall he ſtay
Longer on earth, than certain times t' appear
To his Diſciples; men, who in his life
Still follow'd him: to them ſhall leave in charge
To teach all nations what of him they learn'd,
And his ſalvation; them who ſhall believe
Baptizing in the profluent ſtream, the ſign
Of waſhing them from guilt of ſin, to life
Pure, and in mind prepar'd, if ſo befal,
For death, like that which the Redeemer dy'd.
All nations they ſhall teach: for from that day,
Not only to the ſons of *Abraham*'s loins
Salvation ſhall be preach'd; but to the ſons
Of *Abraham*'s faith, where-ever thro' the world:
So in his ſeed all nations ſhall be bleſs'd.
Then to the heav'n of heav'ns ſhall he aſcend
With victory, triumphing through the air

At Victor conſcendet ovans ſacraria cœli
Summa, triumphatis pariter veſtriſque ſuiſque
Hoſtibus; expansâ deprendet in aeris aulâ
Serpentem, tractumque per ultima regna tyrannum
Oſtendet cœlo attonitum, vinctumque relinquet.
Mox decoris præcelſi apicem, ſupra omnia cœli
Nomina, ſupra arces ſublime evectus, adibit;
Et ſolium ad dextram Patris aſſeret omnipotentis.
Deinde poteſtatem, et jubar omne indutus, ubi ingens
Conciderit mundi hæc moles, ſummâ ætheris arce
Quæſitor veniet; viviſque & lumine caſſis
Jura dabit; ſontes ruet; immortalia dona
Lætitiæ referet fidis, per lucida cœli
Atria, terrarumve plagas: namque undique tellus
Tum Paradiſus erit, regna his præſtantia longè
Edeni regnis, longèque beatius ævum.
Conſtitit hìc Superûm Princeps, ſpatia ultima mundi
Pertingens: mira attonitus concepit Adamus

Over his foes and thine; there ſhall ſurpriſe
The Serpent, prince of air, and drag in chains
Thro' all his realm, and there confounded leave:
Then enter into glory; and reſume
His ſeat at God's right hand, exalted high
Above all names in heav'n: and thence ſhall come,
When this world's diſſolution ſhall be ripe,
With glory and pow'r, to judge both quick and dead:
To judge th'unfaithful dead, but to reward
His faithful, and receive them into bliſs;
Whether in heav'n or earth: for then the earth
Shall all be Paradiſe, far happier place
Than this of *Eden*, and far happier days.
So ſpake th' Arch-angel *Michael*; then paus'd,
As at the world's great period: and our Sire,
Replete with joy, and wonder, thus reply'd:
O goodneſs infinite! goodneſs immenſe!

Gaudia,

Gaudia, lætitiamque ingentem his vocibus effert:
O ſine fine Amor exundans, ſine limite! ſolers
Ex ipſo bona tot deducere fonte malorum!
Amplior hæc, longèque magis miranda poteſtas,
Quàm lucem ex denſis quæ eduxit prima tenebris.
Hinc animi feror incertus, doleamne patratum
Mî ſcelus, & ſceleris vitiatos labe nepotes,
Veriùs an læter ventura tot inde beata
Munera, proventuſque bonos: en gloria major
Lauſque Deo! en hominum perfundit ab æthere gentes
Uberior favor, atque iras Clementia vincit.
Maximus at Vindex ſua ſi remeaverit aſtra,
Dic age, quæ demum fidos fortuna ſequetur
Tam numero raros, ſceleratorum agmine tanto
Incluſos, fidei obſtantûm? Quis deinde vagantes
Deducet, trepidoſve teget? Nonne acriùs, ipſum
Quàm Dominum, comites nudos premet effera turba?
Certè, ait Interpres: ſuperis ſed protinus oris

That all this good of evil ſhall produce,
And evil turn to good! more wonderful
Than that, which by creation firſt brought forth
Light out of darkneſs! Full of doubt I ſtand,
Whether I ſhould repent me now of ſin,
By me done, and occaſion'd; or rejoice
Much more, that much more good thereof ſhall ſpring:
To God more glory, more good-will to men
From God, and over wrath grace ſhall abound.
But ſay, if our Deliverer up to heav'n
Muſt re-aſcend, what will betide the few
His faithful, left among th'unfaithful herd,
The enemies of truth? who then ſhall guide
His people? who defend? will they not deal
Worſe with his followers, than with him they dealt?
Be ſure they will, ſaid th'Angel; but from heav'n
He to his own a Comforter will ſend,

Ipſe, gregis memor uſque ſui, demittet amicum
Conſolatorem, ſancti promiſſa Parentis.
Ille animis, Patris omnipotentis Spiritus, hoſpes
Succedet; fidei & legem, quæ præſtat amoris
Cuncta ſub auſpiciis, inſcribet cordibus, altum
Virtutis per iter Verique in tramite greſſus
Ducturam impavidos. Necnon cœleſtibus armis
Induet, ut Satanæ aſſultus ac tela retundant
Flammea, quid poſſint hominum tumor omnis & iræ,
Securi: miſeræ in mortis cruciatibus ipſis
Uſque animos alacri ſolatia læta vigore
Attollent; fixa obtutu trux ora tenebit
Tortor, & attonitus mirâ virtute Tyrannus.
Flaminis aura ſacri, (quæ prima impleverat agmen
Numine Apoſtolicum, præconia læta daturum
Per gentes; deinde in cunctos demiſſa, ſacratis
Perfuſos lymphis) afflabit pectora opimis
Dotibus, ut linguas omnes effundere norînt
Promptiùs, & populis portenta oſtendere volgò

The promiſe of the Father: who ſhall dwell
His Spirit within them; and the law of faith
Working thro' love, upon their hearts ſhall write,
To guide them in all truth; and alſo arm
With ſpiritual armour, able to reſiſt
Satan's aſſaults, and quench his fiery darts:
What man can do againſt them, not afraid,
Though to the death; againſt ſuch cruelties
With inward conſolations recompens'd;
And oft ſupported ſo, as ſhall amaze
Their proudeſt Perſecutors: for the Spirit,
Pour'd firſt on his Apoſtles, (whom he ſends
T'evangelize the nations; then, on all
Baptiz'd) ſhall them with wond'rous gifts indue,
To ſpeak all tongues, and do all miracles,
As did their Lord before them. Thus they win

Omnia,

Omnia, quæ Dominus dudum memoranda peregit.
Hinc ſibi de variis adſciſcunt undique plures
Gentibus, amplexos præconia dia ſalutis.
At ſtadiis bene confectis, ſanctoque ſoluto
Munere, præceptis faſtos vitiſque relatis
In memores, obeunt: mox (quod cecinere) luporum
Turba ſubit ſcelerata, furentum immane luporum;
Quæ munus mentita ſacrum, myſteria cœli
Artibus invertent fœdis, ut ſuaſerit auri
Inſatiata fames, & honorum immenſa cupido.
Exin vera ſacris ſolùm conſcripta tabellis,
Ipſe Dei lucem pandit quêis Spiritus unus,
Dira ſuperſtitio involvet, commentaque vana.
Deinde ſibi titulos laudumque inſignia quærent,
Imperiumque & opes, cœleſtia ſola profeſſi,
Heu nimis in terras curvi, & cœleſtium inanes.
Aſſerere audebunt ſibi dona, patentia latè
Arduum iter Veri ingreſſis, & flumina amoris

Great numbers of each nation to receive
With joy the tidings brought from heav'n: at length,
Their miniſtry perform'd, and race well run,
Their doctrine and their ſtory written left,
They die. But in their room, as they fore-warn,
Wolves ſhall ſucceed for teachers, grievous wolves!
Who all the ſacred myſteries of heav'n,
To their own vile advantages ſhall turn,
Of lucre and ambition; and the truth
With ſuperſtitions and traditions taint,
Left only in thoſe written records pure;
Though not but by the ſpirit underſtood.
Then ſhall they ſeek t'avail themſelves of names,
Places and titles; and with theſe to join
Secular pow'r; though feigning ſtill to act
By ſpiritual: to themſelves appropriating
The ſpirit of God, promis'd alike, and giv'n

Divini

Divini claudent; ſtatuentque immania jura,
Jura, homini quæ non inſculpſerit alta Dei mens.
Non vim Animæ faciant ſanctæ, comitemque catenis
Subjiciant libertatem? non perdere certent
Viva Dei delubra, fide ſervanda valenti,
Quæque fide propriâ, atque alienæ immunia? nam quis
Mortalis falli tam neſcius, ut regat omnem
Ipſe fidem, et tacitum alterius ſub pectore teſtem?
Quin hoc jactabunt multi, cunctoſque laceſſent
Tormentis, jus qui ſervent, Verique tenaces,
Pectoris ingenuo numen venerentur honore.
At reliqui ſacros, longè pars maxima, cultus
Ritibus ac ſpecie vanâ conſtare putabunt;
Transfixum opprobrii multâ Fas cuſpide terras
Deſeret; & fidei veſtigia rara legentur.
Perpetuâ hinc ſerie terrarum degener orbis
Uſque pios odio excipiet, pravoſque favore,
Ipſe ſuâ ſub mole gemens: dum venerit olim

To all believers: and from that pretence,
Spiritual laws by carnal pow'r ſhall force
On every conſcience, laws, which none ſhall find
Left them inroll'd: or, what the Spirit within
Shall on the heart ingrave. What will they then
But force the Spirit of grace itſelf, and bind
His conſort Liberty? what, but unbuild
His living temples, built by faith to ſtand,
Their own faith, not another's? for on earth,
Who againſt faith and conſcience, can be heard
Infallible? Yet many will preſume:
Whence heavy perſecution ſhall ariſe
On all, who in the worſhip perſevere
Of ſpirit and truth. The reſt, far greater part,
Will deem in outward rites, and ſpecious forms,
Religion ſatisfy'd; Truth ſhall retire
Beſtuck with ſland'rous darts, and works of faith
Rarely be found. So ſhall the world go on,

Sancta

Summa Dies, juſtos meritâ quæ pace fovebit,
Vindictâque premet ſontes: quum deinde redibit
Ille tibi columen dictus, ſpeſque unica, Semen
Fœmineum; obſcuræ dictus ſub imaginis umbrâ;
Nunc formâ propiore patens Dominuſque Redemptorque:
At tandem, explicitâ per nubila luce, paternis
Effulgens aderit radiis, ac numine toto
Deſcendens Satanam temeratumque obruet orbem.
Hinc, conflagrantis maſſæ cum excoxerit omnem
Flamma luem, cœloſque novos terraſque recentes
Attollet: Fas, Pax, & Amor, fundamina rupe
Perpetuâ ſtatuent; ibi ſeſe uberrima pandet
Lætitia, æternaſque effundent gaudia fruges.
Finierat: deinde hæc Genitor reſponſa remiſit
Ultima: quàm celeri curſu, Sanctiſſime vatum,
Faticinis dictis ſtadium omne volubilis ævi
Vox tua metita eſt, fluxique fugacia mundi
Sæcula, dum fixo ſteterit rota temporis orbe.

To good malignant, to bad men benign,
Under her own weight groaning; 'till the day
Appear of reſpiration to the juſt,
And vengeance to the wicked: at return
Of Him ſo lately promis'd to thy aid,
The woman's Seed; obſcurely then foretold;
Now amplier known thy Saviour, and thy Lord;
Laſt, in the clouds from heav'n to be reveal'd
In glory of the Father, to diſſolve
Satan, with his perverted world; then raiſe
From the conflagrant maſs, purg'd, and refin'd,
New heav'ns, new earth, ages of endleſs date,
Founded in righteouſneſs, and peace, and love;
To bring forth fruits, joy and eternal bliſs.
He ended: and thus *Adam* laſt reply'd:
How ſoon hath thy prediction, Seer bleſt,
Meaſur'd this tranſient world, the race of time,
Till time ſtand fix'd? Beyond is all abyſs,

Hinc ſeſe expandit vaſta atque immanis Abyſſus,
Æterna, omnipatens; quam non pervaſerit unquam
Ulla tuendo acies. At pectora lumine puro
Perfuſus, placidâque expletus pace, recedam;
Fluxit enim largo mihi fonte Scientia, quantam
Vas capere hoc potis eſt: Demens, qui eniterer ultra!
Tandem animo ſedet, imperiis parere, Deumque
Diligere & venerari unum; latus uſque prementem
Aſſiduè meminiſſe, revolvere provida longè
Conſilia, & patriæ penitùs confidere curæ.
Ille ſuæ monumenta manûs fovet omnia amore,
Uſque bonis mala pervincens; opera inſtrumentis
Grandia molitur parvis: Illo auſpice, ſummas
Terrenæ virtutis opes tenuiſſima frangunt,
Atque animis rudibus ſuccumbit conſilii vis.
Pro verâ pugnare fide, & diſcrimina poſſe
Cuncta pati, quæ palma ſiet, qualiſque triumphus;
Utque piis vitæ portam mors unica pandat,

Eternity, whoſe end no eye can reach.
Greatly inſtructed I ſhall hence depart;
Greatly in peace of thought; and have my fill
Of knowledge, what this veſſel can contain:
Beyond which was my folly to aſpire!
Henceforth I learn, that to obey is beſt,
And love with fear the only God; to walk
As in his preſence; ever to obſerve
His providence; and on him ſole depend;
Merciful over all his works; with good
Still overcoming evil; and by ſmall
Accompliſhing great things; by things deem'd weak
Subverting worldly ſtrong; and worldly wiſe
By ſimply meek; that ſuffering for truth's ſake,
Is fortitude to higheſt victory;

Illius

Illius exemplo didici, quem lætus adorans
Jam noſco columenque meum, ſanctamque ſalutem.
Tum deinde extremùm affatur venerabilis Hoſpes:
His adeò tibi perſpectis ſapientia ſumma
Acceſſit; ne ſpem arrectam ſublimius effer;
Non, ſi ſtellarum numeros ac nomina nôris,
Æthereas latè vires, arcana profundi
Vaſta capaci animo prorſum comprenderis, & quæ
Per terras Pater omnipotens, perque aeris auras
Condidit, immenſumque polum, pontumque patentem:
Non, ſi omnes gazaſque, & cuncta coegeris unus
Imperia. At donis tu digna opera adde receptis;
Adde fidem, virtutem, animum fortem adde, potentem
Exiguo, docilemque pati; ſuper omnia Amorem,
Cetera vi penitus vegetâ flammiſque animantem
Lætificis; Pietas qui cara vocabitur olim.
Finibus his lætis deinde haud invitus abibis;
Intus enim Paradiſus erit tibi corde ſub ipſo

And to the faithful death the gate of life;
Taught this by his example, whom I now
Acknowledge my Redeemer ever bleſt!
To whom thus alſo th' Angel laſt reply'd:
This having learn'd, thou haſt attain'd the ſum
Of wiſdom; hope no higher; tho' all the ſtars
Thou knew'ſt by name, and all th' ethereal pow'rs,
All ſecrets of the deep, all nature's works,
Or works of God in heav'n, air, earth, or ſea;
And all the riches of this world enjoy'dſt,
And all the rule, one empire. Only add
Deeds to thy knowledge anſwerable; add faith;
Add virtue, patience, temperance, add love,
By name to come call'd charity, the ſoul
Of all the reſt, then wilt thou not be loth
To leave this Paradiſe, but ſhalt poſſeſs
A Paradiſe within thee, happier far!—
Let us deſcend now therefore from this top

Lætior. At ſpeculæ jam deſcendamus ab arce
Aeriâ; nam venit ineluctabilis hora;
Migrandum eſt; en! dudum iſto mihi monte locati
Caſtra movere parant Vigiles: en! dira coruſcat
Fulgor atrox gladii, flammæque a fronte minaces.
Non jam fas cunctari; age, ſomnos rumpe maritæ:
Olli ego turbatos animi per mollia fluctus
Somnia compoſui, placidæ prænuntia pacis;
Ipſa dabit jam ſponte manus. Tu tempore dextro,
Participem facias, tibi quæ data, lucis; at unum
Hoc iterum atque iterum repetas, ut pectore in alto
Figatur ſtabilita fides, de Semine ituram
Fœmineo diffuſa hominum per ſæcla ſalutem.
Hinc lucem ad ſummam, quæ ſera accedet, eandem
Uſque fidem colite unanimes; deflete peractum
Haud luctu immerito crimen; ſed pleniùs altâ
Lætitiâ exhilarent fauſti ſolatia finis.
Conticuit; montiſque ſimul faſtigia linquunt:

Of ſpeculation; for the hour preciſe
Exacts our parting hence: and ſee! the Guards,
By me incamp'd on yonder hill, expect
Their motion; at whoſe front a flaming ſword,
In ſignal of remove, waves fiercely round.
We may no longer ſtay: go, waken *Eve*;
Her alſo I with gentle dreams have calm'd,
Portending good; and all her ſpirits compos'd
To meek ſubmiſſion; thou at ſeaſon fit
Let her with thee partake what thou haſt heard;
Chiefly, what may concern her faith to know,
The great deliverance by her Seed to come,
For by the woman's Seed, on all mankind:
That ye may live, which will be many days,
Both in one faith unanimous, though ſad,
With cauſe, for evils paſt: yet much more cheer'd
With meditation on the happy end.

Deinde

Deinde alacri celerans ſtudio præcurrit Adamus
Conjugis ad thalamum: dimiſerat illa ſoporem,
Hiſque virum excipiens dictis haud triſtibus infit:
Unde redis, quòque hinc dudum via duxit, Adame,
Haud animi me fallit; ineſt Deus ipſe ſopori
Scilicet, & liquidam pandunt inſomnia lucem:
Qualia mî, præſaga boni, Indulgentia miſit
Numinis; ex quo me laſſam, exhauſtamque dolore,
Sternebam ſomno. Quin duc age protinus; in me
Nulla mora; hìc, alibi eſt, quocunque ſolo, Paradiſus,
Tu modò te comitem dederis mihi: Te ſine, Conjux,
Non hìc, non alibi eſt, non terrarum omnibus oris.
Tu mihi res cunctæ, loca cuncta ſub ætheris axe,
Unicus; ob mea qui ſcelera hinc dimitteris exul.
Hæc tamen, hæc abeunti animum ſolatia mulcent
Fidentem: Quanquam per me omnia perdita latè,
Defluxit tanta immeritæ mihi gratia cœlo,
Per me promiſſum reparârit ut omnia Semen.

He ended; and they both deſcend the hill:
Deſcended, *Adam* to the bow'r, where *Eve*
Lay ſleeping, ran before; but found her wak'd;
And thus with words not ſad ſhe him receiv'd:
Whence thou return'ſt, and whither went'ſt, I know:
For God is alſo in ſleep, and dreams adviſe;
Which he hath ſent propitious, ſome great good
Preſaging; ſince with ſorrow, and heart's diſtreſs
Wearied I fell aſleep. But now lead on;
In me is no delay; with thee to go,
Is to ſtay here; without thee here to ſtay,
Is to go hence unwilling: thou to me
Art all things under heav'n, all places thou;
Who for my wilful crime art baniſh'd hence.
This further conſolation yet ſecure
I carry hence; though all by me is loſt,
Such favour I unworthy am vouchſaf'd,
By me the promis'd Seed ſhall all reſtore.
So ſpake our mother *Eve*; and *Adam* heard

Finierat.

Dixerat: & lætis dicta auribus hauſit Adamus;
At nil reſpondit: namque ollis maximus Hoſpes
Jam propior ſtetit; adverſique a culmine montis
Flammea præſcriptam ſtationem adiere Cherubum
Agmina, ſuſpenſis per humum labentia plantis.
Ut nebula, ex fluviis ſe effundens veſpere ſero,
Pervolitat denſas liquido pede lapſa paludes,
Agricolamque premit reducem, calcemque ſuburget.
Undantes a fronte faces ſublime vibratus
Numinis evomuit gladius, ceù crine cometa
Terribili lugubre rubens, cœlique benignam
Temperiem invertit: torrenti incanduit atrox
Igne vapor, quantus ſitientibus incubat Afris.
Corripit inde manu noſtros utrâque Parentes
Nuntius, increpitatque moras; portamque ad eoam
Ducit agens, celsâque iterum de rupe jacentem
Ocius in campum; tenues dein fugit in auras.
Convertere oculos; latèque plagas Paradiſi

Well-pleas'd, but anſwer'd not: for now too nigh
Th' Arch-angel ſtood; and from the other hill
To their fix'd ſtation, all in bright array,
The Cherubim deſcended; on the ground
Gliding meteorous: as ev'ning miſt,
Ris'n from a river, o'er the mariſh glides;
And gathers ground faſt at the laborer's heel,
Homeward returning. High in front advanc'd,
The brandiſh'd ſword of God before them blaz'd,
Fierce as a comet; which with torrid heat,
And vapors as the *Libyan* air aduſt,
Began to parch that temperate clime: whereat
In either hand the haſt'ning Angel caught
Our lingring parents; and to th' eaſtern gate
Led them direct; and down the cliff as faſt,
To the ſubjected plain; then diſappear'd.
They looking back, all th' eaſtern ſide beheld

Eoas

Eoas, ſua tam nuper lætiſſima rura,
Flammivomo mucrone vident ardeſcere; formiſque
Obſeſſam horrificis portam, & flagrantibus armis.
Naturæ imperio lacrimas miſere, repente
Deterſas: Patuit ſpatioſis tractibus orbis
Terrarum, requiem optatam dulciſque receſſûs
Quà peterent ſibi cunque loca; & Deus adfuit auſpex.
Tum vaga, lentaque, ducentes veſtigia, palmis
Connexis, ſolos Edeni abiere per agros.

Of Paradiſe, ſo late their happy ſeat,
Wav'd over by that flaming brand; the gate
With dreadful faces throng'd, and fiery arms.
Some natural tears they drop'd, but wip'd them ſoon:
The World was all before them, where to chuſe
Their place of reſt, and Providence their guide.
They, hand in hand, with wand'ring ſteps and ſlow,
Through *Eden* took their ſolitary way.

FINIS.

ERRATA. VOL. I.

P. 39. v. 9. maxima. p. 63. v. 6. ratio. p. 184. v. 4. carmine. p. 208. *poſt* v. 12 *inſere*——Ineeſſum, ſi nemo videt: vigil exſerit omnes ——Cœlum oculos, nempe ut luſtret te ſumma Voluptas ——Naturæ! quam cuncta ardent avida uſque tueri,——Suavibus illecebris, miroque attracta lepore.

ERRATA. VOL. II.

Lege, p. 2. l. 8. Alæis) p. 5. l. 17. ut. p. 17. l. 12. *dele* punct. p. 31. l. 15. *dele* com. p. 36. l. 6. Nati. l. 7. Genitore. l. 8. G. N. p. 40. l. 3. dulcique. p. 41. l. 13. ſpatiantes. p. 46. l. 3. Patris. p. 54. l. 1. imperii; p. 61. l. 2. memorem. p. 63. l. 15. ſocios, p. 69. l. 14. lætiùs. p. 71. l. 11. fic. p. 72. l. 12. teſtor. p. 80. l. 16. nimis hoc metuam. p. 81. l. 5. Gabrial. l. 14. Urial. p. 87. *poſt* l. 7. *inſere*——Obductus denſi tenebris, ſenteſque ruboſque——p. 89. l. 7. *dele*: l. 11. jungit: p. 90. l. 11. penſa. l. 16. ipſa. p. 95. l. 6. inani, p. 96. l. 17. ſubit: p. 102. l. 14. faciles. p. 103. l. 7. apertè, l. 8. Jamque. p. 104. l. 8. ipſa. p. 110. l. 16. creavit, p. 116. l. 4. poma; p. 117. l. 7. vigebant) l. 12. amore, l. 14. vertit. l. 18. Noſco. p. 12. l. 3. Nôſſe. l. 10. hoc. p. 141. l. 13. fugiam ſtellaſque. p. 149. l. 4. feraces. l. 16. Seraphes. l. 17. currunt. p. 155. l. 9. , aut caram. p. 160. l. 3. mortis. p. 170. l. 5. partitum. p. 171. l. 3. ſocias. p. 173. l. 13. *dele* jugera. l. 18. tacitus. p. 176. l. 3. eruerem. p, 189. l. 12. Ac. p. 200. l. 8. maribus. p. 222. l. 9. Seraphis. p. 244. l. 7. agiles. p. 274. l. 9. memor ô.